

Glimpses Of The Past

By pixiepumpkin

Submitted: September 18, 2008

Updated: January 21, 2009

This is mainly a story of how Shifu met Oogway when he was a tiny cub. (If you haven't watched Kung Fu Panda then there's no point in even reading this....)

Provided by Fanart Central.

<http://www.fanart-central.net/stories/user/pixiepumpkin/54259/Glimpses-Of-The-Past>

Chapter 1 - Birth Of A New Warrior	3
Chapter 2 - Guardian	5
Chapter 3 - Squeeze	8
Chapter 4 - The Toughest Decision	12
Chapter 5 - Calm Waters	16
Chapter 6 - Mahjong Tiles	20
Chapter 7 - A Tearful Reunion	23
Chapter 8 - Oogway's DayCare Hell?!	26
Chapter 9 - The Mid-Atumn Festival	30
Chapter 10 - Valentines Day	33
Chapter 11 - Disobedience (A Very Impotent Chapter)	36
Chapter 12 - Tokoro Valley	42
Chapter 13 - The Tournament (AKA The Paka Slam)	46
Chapter 14 - Giao Xun Returns/ Fatally Wounded	52
Chapter 15 - Pain	55
Chapter 16 - Abandonment?!	58
Chapter 17 - Together Again	61
Chapter 18 - Don't Ever Dwell On The Past	64
Chapter 19 - Surprise! Surprise!	69
Chapter 20 - A Dangerous Competition	73

Chapter 21 - Soul Concern	77
Chapter 22 - Typhoon	81
Chapter 23 - Lullaby	88
Chapter 24 - Washed Away	91
Chapter 25 - The Vixen In The Cave	95
Chapter 26 - Reunion At Last	99
Chapter 27 - Shifu's New Sisters?!	104
Chapter 28 - Kung Fu Squirrel?!	110
Chapter 29 - When The Bough Breaks...	116
Chapter 30 - Phobias Revealed	122
Chapter 31 - Author's Note	127
Chapter 32 - Rebelious Autumn	128
Chapter 33 - Autumn Storm	133
Chapter 34 - In The Same Boat	137
Chapter 35 - Always Eat Your Veggies!	140

1 - Birth Of A New Warrior

(Authors note: I DO NOT own Kung Fu Panda....nor Shifu or Oogway! However, I do own Chi Kohaii, Shei Lia, and all the rest.)

"Kohaii, he has your beautiful blue eyes..."

"No Shei, both of our eyes are blue...but yours sparkle and gleam like the crescent moon..."

"Oh Kohaii.."

"Oh Shei..."

Oogway gave a small chuckle seeing the young couple gloating over their newborn cub. The old tortoise had only gotten a glimpse of the baby, but what he saw...he had to admit, Shei Lia and Kohaii were doing *no* wrong whatsoever gloating over his beauty. Oogway gave a relieved sigh...he was glad that the "nine months of hell" were finally over.

The old tortoise slowly shuffled toward his meditation hall, resuming a position he had been in an hour ago. He inhaled...and exhaled letting the calmness of the universe consume him into his one peaceful mind and thoughts.

An hour of time had gone by and Oogway was still meditating peacefully. All of a sudden, he felt something warm, small and soft plop gently into his lap. The old tortoise slowly opened his eyes and gave a fond smile down at a pair of bright, wide blue eyes that were staring up at him fearfully.

Oogway extended his hand towards the tiny creature, "Why hello there young one..."

".....WAAAAAAAAAAAAUUUGGHHH!!!"

He drew back his hand quickly. "Oh!"

"No no, don't be afraid it's okay. Sssshh...I'm just..er a giant turtle is all."

"WAAAAAAAAUUUGGHH!! AAAAAUUGHHHH!!!"

Kohaii gave a small chuckle, "Don't worry master, he just needs time to get used to you is all."

Shei Lia smirked, "He cried for a half hour when Kohaii held him..."

Kohaii gave his wife a jab in the ribs with his elbow, "You mean he cried for a half hour when *you* held him Shei..."

Shei Lia's face flushed a slight shade of pink, "It wasn't a half hour! ...Only twenty two minutes." She murmured.

Oogway laughed, "So, do we have a name for him yet...?"

Shei Lia affectionately ruffled the top of her son's head.

"Shifu..."

"Shifu? ...A beautiful name for a beautiful baby boy..."

The old tortoise cradled the young cub in the crook of his arms. Shifu had stopped crying, and was now taking in his surroundings with curious wide eyes.

"His eyes take up at least three quarters of his head..." Kohaii stated, stifling a loud laugh.

Shei Lia whacked him hard on the head.

"OWW..."

"Don't insult your son!"

Oogway reached towards the cub and fondly tickled his tiny fury belly. Shifu giggled and grabbed a hold of Oogway's finger.

"That's quite a grip you have Shifu..."

Shifu giggled and tightened his grip on Oogway's finger.

The old tortoise cleared his throat and coughed, shocked at how strong this baby was.

"You have your father's strength, that is certain."

Shifu blew a razz berry and gave another giggle.

Oogway's smile faded when he realized he could no longer feel his finger!

"Okay...let go now dear."

Shifu stuck his tongue out at the old tortoise and held on tighter

Kohaii laughed and poked at the baby's wrist.

Shifu immediately lost interest in Oogway's finger and turned towards his father, caressing the large fingers in his tiny ones.

"Master Oogway?"

"...Yes Kohaii?"

The red panda hesitated and looked over at his wife for a second, she smiled and nodded. Kohaii turned back towards Oogway.

"We would be honored if you would accept the task of looking after Shifu if anything happens to us."

The old tortoise stared at his students, without blinking. "You mean..?"

"Yes." Kohaii smiled at him, "To be his Godfather..."

Oogway just stood there for a moment, "But, what about your family?"

"You are the closest member of our family master."

" You don't want to reconsider? Giving it to someone who's actually *in* your family?"

"There is no one we trust more with this task than *you* master..." Kohaii said softly giving a bow.

The old tortoise's eyes sparkled as he returned the bow, "I would be honored..." He rocked Shifu gently in his arms, gazing down at him endearingly.

(So what did you think? It's only the first chapter, it will get much more exciting! Next chapter is how Shifu came to be Oogway's pupil. It's much different then you're probably thinking right now! It's not like "Hey Shifu! do you want to be Oogway's pupil?" "Sure!" No.....not it at all XD!)

Here's a preview of the next chapter.

Su Lin gave a gasp of pain, as she attempted to drag herself to the silhouette under the trees. She was relieved when Oogway turned around towards her, his eyes wide as he just stared at her... Su Lin opened her mouth to speak, but all that could be heard was a soft hissing bubble of blood trickling down her chin. She crawled over to Oogway on one knee and one hand, cradling a small bundle in her arms. She extended her hand towards the old tortoise, who opened his arms, as she plopped the small creature safely in his arms.

Oogway was quiet as he just stood there, gazing at the still form. Realization setting in.

No! No...it couldn't be!.....Could it?

2 - Guardian

(Author's note this chapter is REALLY sad, don't flame me if you burst into tears XD Shifu is six years old in this chapter.....and probably all the other ones that are coming up. Su Lin Rai,Kai,Raisou,and Hikonai are mine)

Shifu lay there in his cousin's arms, his face and jacket soaked with tears.

"baba.....ma ma....." That unleashed another round of sobbing.

"Shhh..shh, it's okay Shifu, sweetie, don't cry." Su Lin whispered, kissing his forehead in a friendly protective gesture. She rocked him in her arms gently shushing and smoothing his fur, trying to soothe him as best as she could.

"Little thing's certainly crying there." Rai called from the front seat of the wagon.

Su Lin felt anger surge through her heart. "What the hell do you expect?! The baby's just lost his mother two weeks ago, and his father two *hours* ago!

Rai rolled his eyes. "Well sorr-E!" He growled angrily.

Su Lin gave a glare of disgust up at her stepbrother, "You are so insensitive!" She snapped. "How would you feel if *you* became an orphan-" She snapped her fingers, "Just like that?! With dangerous malicious warriors on your tail, having no idea where you are, or where you're going! I highly doubt he remembers the Jade Palace, he was only there when he was a two month old *baby!*!"

Rai sighed and rubbed his temples. "Alright, alright! No need for a lecture sis...we get enough of that in high school you know!" He snapped back.

Shifu's sobbing became louder and his whole body shook.

Rai looked back at him with sympathy. "Poor kid..." He murmured sadly. Then Rai's face lit up, he reached into his pocket and pulled something out. "You want a lollipop little man?"

Shifu stopped crying for a brief moment, looked up at Rai then burried his face in Su Lin's shirt and sobbed hysterically.

Kai threw up his hands glaring at his brother. "Now look what you did! Poor thing,....you scared him..."

"Probably by looking at your face Rai!" Hikonai quipped laughing.

The whole wagon filled with jeering laughter from the male teenagers.

All of a sudden, the wagon was shook violently.

Su Lin uttered a shrill scream as she went flying at the window, still holding Shifu in her arms.

The wagon swayed back and forth and toppled over to the side.

" Rai! Kai! Hikonai!!" Su Lin screamed into the wagon. "Are you guys alright?!!"

Agonizing silence was all that was heard...

"**RAI! KAI! HIKONAI!!!!**"

".....Ohhhh...oh.. my leg I-I think it's broken!"

"My head..."

" M-my chest!"

"Rai! Kai! Hikonai!...Are you alright?" Su Lin demanded fearfully.

".....Yeah...[www.my](#) head..!"

Relieved tears filled Su Lin's eyes. "My dear brothers...thank goodness you're safe!"

"Not for long..." A voice rasped in the distance.

Su Lin gave a horrified gasp, her voice quavered. "Wh-who's there?"

"....."

"Who's there?" She asked again, this time more forcefully and with more courage.

Su Lin heard a small snicker, which turned into a jeering maniacal laugh.

"Your worst nightmare princess!"

A black silhouette spiraled through the air and stood underneath a tree branch.

".....Who are you?!" She snarled going into a fighting stance.

"....." The creature emerged from under the brush, smirking.

Su Lin's mouth gaped open like a fish "R-Raisou?!! What are you doing here?! Get away from here! From me...this instant! **BEFORE I TEAR YOU TO SHREDS!**"

The red fox smirked. "Tempting, but we'll pass...we'd rather take the cub first. Before, we rip *you* to shreds!"

Su Lin's vision blurred with tears, she gritted her teeth. "Are you the one who tipped the wagon?!!"

Raisou scoffed. "Obviously..."

Su Lin's fur stood on end, her eyes went wild with rage. "YOU'RE GOING TO PAY FOR WHAT YOU DID TO MY BROTHERS!!" She screamed. "AND YOU'LL NEVER GET SHIFU!!"

Raisou sneered. "We'll see about that..." With that, he jumped high into the air, landing hard on the ground, cracking the earth.

Su Lin gave a grimace, it was nearly impossible to fight someone with one arm occupied in holding on to a child.

Raisou was fast-to fast, he spiraled into the air landing a perfect kick right into Su Lin's gullet. She gagged and staggered backwards, giving Raisou a perfect opportunity to land in a few hard punches. Su Lin jumped on top of a branch, and gave a low kick, swiping the fox off his feet. Su Lin used this opportunity to zip behind him, jump high into the air and kick him straight down his head. She heard a sickening crack as his head cracked open, warm blood pouring out of the open wound. Raisou howled with pain and staggered backwards into the thick tree trunk. Su Lin heard something in the distance...battle cries? Yes! Battle cries! Her fellow warriors were coming to help her. One of them charged towards Raisou and did a high jump kick. Su Lin grinned, fifteen against one? He had no chance! Su Lin's grin faded as she listened to something in the distance.

"No..." She whispered, eyes wide with fear. "No! No, I did not just hear that!" Male battle cries?

.....And...and tons of them! It sounded like there was at least twenty some other men coming to assist Raisou!

Raisou opened his eyes a slit. "Th-they're coming..." He informed them weakly.

Su Lin didn't get half a second, as she felt a strong pair of arms rip Shifu from her arms. She spun around to see one of Raisou's warriors carry a certain screaming cub away.

"SU LIN!!!!!!!"

"SHIFU!!!!!!!!!!!"

Su Lin jumped high into the air, her leg shot forward and went deep within the warrior back a fountain of blood spurt out.

"HURK-!" And with that he collapsed. Dead.

Su Lin gave a horrified cry as Shifu slammed hard into a rock, the impact knocked him unconscious.

As soon as Su Lin bent down to pick him up, she felt a warm and wet sensation go down her back, and then she felt it. The searing pain. Someone had stabbed her.

The knife had gone in deep, and black-red blood poured from the wound, seeping into a huge puddle under her feet. Su Lin needed to act quickly, the other warriors were much to absorbed in the battle to notice her, so she got to feet and *ran*. Ignoring the pain. Ignoring the pained screams from her fellow warriors. Ignoring all her comrades falling to the ground. Su Lin knew she wasn't far from the palace so she just kept going, sucking in air through her teeth as she ran. That's when she saw him. His black silhouette underneath the tree, calm, quiet. Su Lin gave a gasp of pain, as she attempted to drag herself

to the silhouette under the trees. She was relieved when Oogway turned around towards her, his eyes wide as he just stared at her... Su Lin opened her mouth to speak, but all that could be heard was a soft hissing bubble of blood trickling down her chin. She crawled over to Oogway on one knee and one hand, cradling the small bundle in her arms. She extended her hand towards the old tortoise, who opened his arms, as she plopped the small creature safely in his arms.

Oogway was quiet as he just stood there, gazing at the still form. Realization setting in.

No! No...it couldn't be!.....Could it?

It was! It really was! After all these years...it was!

Oogway caressed the tiny creature, gazing down at Su Lin.

Su Lin's mouth creased, she crawled over to Oogway and Shifu, leaving a trail of dark crimson blood behind. She got up high on her knees and with trembling lips, she planted a small kiss on his forehead.

Su Lin then smiled up at Oogway before collapsing lifelessly in a pool of her blood.

Oogway gave a shaky breath, thankful Shifu was unconscious, and not awake to witness the disturbing sight.

The old tortoise laid sympathetic eyes on Su Lin's body, he had known her. Only for a short time, but he had known her. Shaking his head sadly, he gazed down at the young cub in his arms, then made his way back to the safety of the Jade Palace.

*(What did you think? *cry* sad eh? I tried to make it as long as I could. I wasn't too morbid, was I? XD)*

Preview of the next chappie!

Shifu cringed back into his pillow, tears in his eyes as the old tortoise moved towards him.

"Shifu, relax..." Oogway placed a cold cloth on his forehead. "You are feverish, and I'm trying to get your temperature down."

Tears flooded into the young cub's eyes. "Pl-please! Don't hurt me!" He sobbed.

The old tortoise smiled gently down at the red panda. "I would never hurt you, don't you know who I am?" Even if Shifu didn't recognize him as his guardian, his parents most likely told him about Grand Master Oogway, the founder of Kung Fu, and Kohai and Shei Lia's old mentor.

Oogway gave a shuddering sigh, when he brought Shifu back to the palace he noticed a ruby amulet around the cub's neck, and Oogway recognized it as Shei Lia's old necklace. Su Lin coming to him, silently asking him to fulfill his task as Shifu's guardian, the horrible visions of deaths of his beloved students, and the Ruby amulet were puzzle pieces that all fell into place.

Kohai and Shei Lia were dead.

Oogway sighed, closed his eyes, as a small tear went down his cheek.

3 - Squeeze

(In this chapter Shifu awakes in the Jade Palace, only to find someone who he does not remember, so Oogway tries to help his memory. In a moment you will see why this chapter is called "Squeeze.")

The room was spinning, so disoriented, twisting and turning at every pace. Shifu could tell, and he hadn't even opened his eyes yet! Not that he could anyway, it hurt too much. Every time he went to open them even a tiny slit, it wasn't possible.

What was that? The cub wondered. Faint whisper-no humming...it sounded so far away, Even though in reality it was only a few centimeters away. Shifu listened carefully, it was someone gently singing a Chinese song. The song stopped and he heard someone mumble something a navel like voice.

"This should probably help him a little bit, at least numb the pain enough so he can see."

Shifu wasn't sure, but the surroundings seemed to get a little darker, and then he felt someone gently place his fingernail on his forehead. The fingernails scratched and pressed on his temples, until he felt a cool sensation, and the fingers released him.

Shifu blinked a few times-wait, *blink?* Yes! Blink! He opened his eyes to the feeling of a frozen numbness in his whole body. Shifu's eyes were so blurry as they tried to adjust to his surroundings. He could see someone standing over him, who was it?A turtle? The young cub held the blankets up to his chin staring at the tall figure fearfully.

Oogway smiled and walked to the edge of the bed.

"Well hello there young one, how are you feeling?"

Shifu cringed back into his pillow, tears in his eyes as the old tortoise moved towards him.

"Shifu, relax..." Oogway placed a cold cloth on his forehead. "You are feverish, and I'm trying to get your temperature down."

Tears flooded into the young cub's eyes. "Pl-please! Don't hurt me!" He sobbed.

The old tortoise smiled gently down at the red panda. "I would never hurt you, don't you know who I am?" Even if Shifu didn't recognize him as his guardian, his parents most likely told him about Grand Master Oogway, the founder of Kung Fu, and Kohai and Shei Lia's old mentor.

Oogway gave a shuddering sigh, when he brought Shifu back to the palace he noticed a ruby amulet around the cub's neck, and Oogway recognized it as Shei Lia's old necklace. Su Lin coming to him, silently asking him to fulfill his task as Shifu's guardian, the horrible visions of deaths of his beloved students, and the Ruby amulet were puzzle pieces that all fell into place.

Kohai and Shei Lia were dead.

Oogway sighed, closed his eyes, as a small tear went down his cheek.

How did it happen? They were always in the perfect condition! Ready to take on *anything*. No matter the injury or illness they ever succumbed to, it *never* got them down. *Ever*. The old tortoise looked down at the ground, allowing two more tears to slip from his eyelids and hit the floor with a tiny "plip". Oogway never suppressed his emotions, he knew how unhealthy that was. He would often tell his students that, when he saw Kohai or Shei Lia in deep depression he would tell them "let your tears flow, do not deny yourself them or happiness will never get through your heart." At that Kohai would fall to his knees in tears, or Shei Lia would burst into hysterics sobbing into her master's chest. Still, Oogway had never been the one for tears, but this was an exception. Losing the closest people to you in your *life* had every reason for tears.

The old tortoise sighed and turned his attention to the pair of frightened blue eyes from the bed.

"W-what do you want?.....L-leave me alone!"

Oogway chuckled. "Now that's not something to say to someone who just saved your life Shifu...."

Shifu lowered the covers from his face, glaring skeptically at the giant turtle.

"H-how do you know my name?!"

Oogway smiled. "What do you think Shifu? I can understand why you don't remember me. But I think I have a way that will help you..." With that he old tortoise extended his hand towards the young cub, who shrunk back in terror.

Oogway laughed. "I won't bite Shifu..."

"....." Reluctantly Shifu reached towards the old Master's hand.

"Squeeze my finger."

"O-okay..."

Shifu squeezed Oogway's finger tightly with fierce strength.

"Oh my...heh still as strong as I remember you to be Shifu."

Shifu squeezed harder.

"harder."

Squeeze.

"Harder."

Squeeze.

Shifu continued holding on to the old Tortoise's finger gazing into his gentle smiling eyes.

*Those eyes...I-I've seen them before I **know** I have!*

That's when Shifu realized it, memories came flooding back to him filling his head with those beautiful old thoughts...

The old tortoise cradled the young cub in the crook of his arms. Shifu had stopped crying, and was now taking in his surroundings with curious wide eyes.

"His eyes take up at least three quarters of his head..." Kohaii stated, stifling a loud laugh.

Shei Lia whacked him hard on the head.

"OWW..."

"Don't insult your son!"

Oogway reached towards the cub and fondly tickled his tiny fury belly. Shifu giggled and grabbed a hold of Oogway's finger.

"That's quite a grip you have Shifu..."

Shifu giggled and tightened his grip on Oogway's finger.

The old tortoise cleared his throat and coughed, shocked at how strong this baby was.

"You have your father's strength, that is certain."

Shifu blew a razz berry and gave another giggle.

Oogway's smile faded when he realized he could no longer feel his finger!

"Okay...let go now dear."

Shifu stuck his tongue out at the old tortoise and held on tighter

Kohaii laughed and poked at the baby's wrist.

Shifu immediately lost interest in Oogway's finger and turned towards his father, caressing the large fingers in his tiny ones.

"Master Oogway?"

"...Yes Kohaii?"

The red panda hesitated and looked over at his wife for a second, she smiled and nodded. Kohaii turned back towards Oogway.

"We would be honored if you would accept the task of looking after Shifu if anything happens to us."

The old tortoise stared at his students, without blinking. "You mean..?"

"Yes." Kohaii smiled at him, "To be his Godfather..."
Oogway just stood there for a moment, "But, what about your family?"
"You are the closest member of our family master."
" You don't want to reconsider? Giving it to someone who's actually in your family?"
"There is no one we trust more with this task than you
master..." Kohaii said softly giving a bow.
The old tortoise's eyes sparkled as he returned the bow, "I would be honored..." He rocked Shifu gently
in his arms, gazing down at him endearingly.

.....Oogway? Yes! Master Oogway! The founder of Kung Fu, Shifu remembered!
He remembered being so proud when Kohaii had told him that his godfather was none other than the
founder of the most beautiful martial arts, Supreme master of Kung Fu.
Shifu squinted hard at the old tortoise, then slowly drew his head back, eyes quivering.
".....Master Oogway?"
Oogway grinned and nodded at the young cub as he drew back his hand.
"So you've remembered..."
Shifu smiled lightly up at the old tortoise. "Master Oogway!.....It is an honor..." the red panda lowered his
head in a respectful bow.
Oogway returned the bow.
"So then....I'm in the Jade Palace...?"
"Correct Shifu..."
Shifu's eyes shone. "Whoaaaa....I've *always* wanted to come here! Baba said when I was older I could-"
Then, he stopped. Ears fell low, eyes filled with tears that fell from his face, soaking the golden blankets.
"Baba....."
Oogway gave a concerned and sympathetic frown. "Shifu..."
Tears came down like waterfalls over the young cub's cheeks.
"Baba!!!"
Another loud sob.
"Ma ma!!!"
The old tortoise sighed and sat at the edge of Shifu's bed.
"Shifu.....I understand you're grieving....as well as I. Kohaii and Shei Lia have been my pupils for 8
years... I know what you're going through, and I think it will be easier if we go through it together."
Shifu rose his head. "Wh-what do you mean...?"
Oogway smiled. "To help each other through this, be there for one another. I am your guardian after all."
Shifu wiped his eyes and turned the corners of his mouth enough to show a small smile. "O-okay..."
The old tortoise smiled and got off Shifu's bed. "I am guessing you are hungry..am I right?"
Shifu nodded silently.
Oogway smiled warmly. "Then come with me to the kitchen, and we shall feast..."
Shifu nodded once more, smiling. "Okay!"
With that, he followed the old tortoise into the kitchen.

(In the next chapter Shifu has to make the decision whether he wants Oogway as a master or not, and if
he wants to stay at the Jade Palace or not. There will also be an explanation of how Shifu's parents
died.)

Chapter Preview!

"Ma ma..? Y-you're going to get better, right Ma ma?"

Shei Lia didn't respond, she was so weak, so tired. She barely had enough energy to turn over, to get into a more comfortable position.

"Ma ma? Th-the doctors can make you better...right? Malaria isn't **that** bad, r-right...?"

".....Shifu.." Shei Lia's voice was merely a thin painful whisper, barely audible.

".....M-my dear Shifu.....do...not be afraid.....of death. It-it is n-n-not the end, only a chance for a new.....beginning.....a new life.....the af-after li-fe.

"Ma ma!" The cub wailed. "Do not talk about death! You are going to live, I know it! I **promise!**"

".....Shifu, what have I told you about making promises.....you can-can-not keep?"

Shifu's eyes filled with tears. "Ma ma! Don't say that! You will get better! You **will!!!**"

Shei Lia summoned all the strength she could, as she reached up with trembling hands and unclasped her amulet. She clutched tightly it in her hand, reached out and pulled her son towards her.

Shifu could almost feel the radiation coming from his mother's body. Her skin was as red as a lobster, her fever was so high, that no amount of wiping her forehead could keep it free of sweat.

Shei Lia placed her necklace in her cub's outstretched hand.

"M-ma ma?"

The young mother smiled affectionately at her son and laid back in the pillow taking in a deep breath.

"Shifu.....when.....you-your fath-er and I were young.....he gave that to me.....on our first date. In hopes that we'd always succeed together. One-one-one half of th-the amulet was red.....and the other..one was green. Representing the two-the-two of..us. Shifu.....I'm giving.....this..to you.....in hopes you'll always

succeed.....be.....a....wonderful.....Kung-Kung Fu

warrior.....like.....us.....protect the v-v-valley like your father and-and I.

.....Always remember.....I.....love.....you.....my dear.....little.....cub.....always.

Shifu heard a deep sigh coming from her chest and she was silent.

"Ma...ma ma?"

The cub's hands shot to his mother's forehead. To his horror, the burning skin was becoming as cold as stone.

"No.." He whispered hoarsely, tears filling his eyes to the brim.

"No..**No!! Ma maaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!!!!!**"

4 - The Toughest Decision

(Well here it is, like I promised! The flashbacks of Shifu's parent's death, and the hard decisions he's forced to make! Enjooooo~)

"Ma ma..? Y-you're going to get better, right Ma ma?"

Shei Lia didn't respond, she was so weak, so tired. She barely had enough energy to turn over, to get into a more comfortable position.

*"Ma ma? Th-the doctors can make you better...right? Malaria isn't **that** bad, r-right...?"*

".....Shifu.." Shei Lia's voice was merely a thin painful whisper, barely audible.

".....M-my dear Shifu.....do...not be afraid.....of death. It-it is n-n-not the end, only a chance for a new.....beginning.....a new life.....the af-after li-fe.

*"Ma ma!" The cub wailed. "Do not talk about death! You are going to live, I know it! I **promise!**"*

".....Shifu, what have I told you about making promises.....you can-can-not keep?"

*Shifu's eyes filled with tears. "Ma ma! Don't say that! You **will** get better! You will!!!"*

Shei Lia summoned all the strength she could, as she reached up with trembling hands and unclasped her amulet. She clutched tightly it in her hand, reached out and pulled her son towards her.

Shifu could almost feel the radiation coming from his mother's body. Her skin was as red as a lobster, her fever was so high, that no amount of wiping her forehead could keep it free of sweat.

Shei Lia placed her necklace in her cub's outstretched hand.

"M-ma ma?"

The young mother smiled affectionately at her son and laid back in the pillow taking in a deep breath.

"Shifu.....when.....you-your fath-er and I were young.....he gave that to me.....on our first date. In hopes that we'd always succeed together. One-one-one half of th-the amulet was red.....and the other..one was green. Representing the two-the-two of..us. Shifu.....I'm giving.....this..to you....in hopes you'll always

succeed.....be.....a....wonderful.....Kung-Kung Fu

warrior.....like.....us.....protect the v-v-valley like your father and-and I.

.....Always remember.....I.....love.....you.....my dear.....little.....cub.....always.

Shifu heard a deep sigh coming from her chest and she was silent.

"Ma...ma ma?"

The cub's hands shot to his mother's forehead. To his horror, the burning skin was becoming as cold as stone.

"No.." He whispered hoarsely, tears filling his eyes to the brim.

*"No..**No!! Ma maaaaa**!!!!!!!!!"*

*"Baba..." Shifu gave a sob. "No..not you **to!** baba..no! Please*

the injuries can heal baba? Right? Baba!! Please tell me they can heal! Can they?! Baba!"

"Shifu.....don't cry my son....Ma- HURK! Ma ma wouldn't want you to cry.....n-not her little cub..."

Shifu had been there, only a few moments ago, when Gaio Xun slashed the poison tipped sword across the red panda's stomach, tearing it open, crimson blood spurted out splashing everyone around him.

Kohaii fought back a scream as the poison flowed through his veins, contaminating his blood...or at

least, what was left of it. The torrent of pain roared up his whole body searing his skin. Kohaii knew it. He

knew it even before the sword tore open his flesh. He knew it when he pushed his son out of harms way, taking the fatal blow to the chest. His time on earth was drawing to a close. It was quite sad, actually. Kohaii still had so much to live for, his son for instance. The little ball of life who had only **just** been born. Kohaii knew from what his master told him, not to be afraid of death. Death was a good thing, a place where the living would always be watched, where the dead could be in complete peace.....finally. A new beginning. Shei Lia and Oogway had **both** said that, and Kohaii believed it. Death was a good thing. The wounded red panda collapsed to the ground, it almost seemed to happen in slow motion. Kohaii could hear his son screaming his name.....but it sounded so distant....so far away.

"Shifu.....do...do you remember where the Jade Palace is?"

The young cub sniffled. "I...I guess so-but why do I have to know that right now, you're going to be with me.....aren't you....?"

"Shifu.." Kohaii's voice was now a raspy and hoarse whisper. I'll be with you.....you...you know th-th-that r-right? Even if y-you can't see...me...I'll be there.....I love you...."

Shifu sobbed. "Baba!"

Kohaii rolled onto his side, closed his eyes, opened them, closed them, then opened them again.

"S-Su Lin w-will take you to the J-J-Jade Pal-the Jade Pal-"

Kohaii desperately struggled against his dying breath, but it wasn't possible.

He knew if Oogway was here right now he would be so proud that the red panda gave his life to protect his valley, his **son**.

With that Kohaii allowed himself to slip away.

Shifu sat there staring down at his father's lifeless body, tears collecting in his eyes.

"B-baba....?!! NO!! **NOO!!! BABA! NO!! OPEN YOUR EYES!! BABA! PLEASE! NO!! BABA!!!!???** DON'T LEAVE ME BABA!

BABA?!!

**BABAA
AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!!!!!!!!!!!!**"

Shifu vigorously shook his head, trying to dispel the horrible images in his mind. He wiped tears off his face, giving a small sob.

"Baba....Ma ma..."

" Are you alright Shifu?"

The young cub turned to see Oogway coming up the hill, and sitting beside under the peach tree.

"You are crying..."

"Yeah.....sorry Master Oogway.." He murmured softly.

"Why are you apologizing...? You have every right to cry, I'd shoot the person who would say that you don't."

Shifu sniffled. "It-it's so hard! Why-why doesn't anyone care about me...?"

"What do you mean by that young one...?"

"Why have my parents just abandoned me like this?"

Oogway gently touched the top of the cub's head. "They did not abandon you Shifu. It was their time, a new beginning for the afterlife, I know they were accepted in heaven, they had the purest of hearts, no darkness, suppressed anger or sadness ever made them black...and I can see that in you as well Shifu. A pure heart of love and sweetness. That is why they were accepted into heaven, if they ever did make mistakes, God did not hold them to it, for they have gone on in a place where their souls must adjust to the birth of life in the sky. They will never leave us, we are all spiritually connected. A connection the

living cannot see, and perhaps, the dead as well..."

"....." Shifu was silent, staring solemnly down at the ground.

" However, I can understand why you feel like that."

Shifu peered up at the old tortoise.

"I can understand why anyone would feel like that in this situation...but they did not abandon you."

Shifu sighed and rested his head against the smooth bark on the tree trunk.

Oogway peered up at the tree and smiled. "Shifu, do you know where we are..?"

The red panda shook his head. "Ummmmmm....a..a peach tree I'm guessing....?"

Oogway chuckled lightly. "True...but not just any peach tree. This tree is called the Peach Tree Of Heavenly Wisdom."

Shifu's eyes widened slightly. "Wow..." But his face quickly turned depressed again.

Oogway's face turned sympathetic, he peered up at the branches of the trees and knocked the base of the tree. A peach blossom floated downward spiraling slowly, and landing in the cub's hands.

".....?"

Oogway smiled. "Shifu, you are like this peach blossom, it's drying out, trying to shield itself from the coming cold. You however, are trying to shield your heart from so much agony, but both you and the peach blossom are failing."

Shifu sighed, "Yeah, you're probably right..." He murmured sadly.

Oogway lifted up the cub's chin. "But, I think I can help you harness that sadness and pain.. and turn it into something better that will help your mind focus in the long run.....if you trust me."

Shifu's ears crooked in slight confusion.

"It is time for you to choose Shifu, I am your guardian,yes But I cannot be if you do not want me to look after you, to teach you Kung Fu like I taught your parents. If you wish for someone other then me, then I will take you to the valley to find you a home."

Shifu gazed up at the sky without speaking a word, he looked at Oogway and smiled softly.

"You are my guardian master Oogway, therefore I wish for none other then you..."

Oogway's eyes sparkled. "You have no idea how much I wanted you to say that Shifu, it has been so lonely since you and your parents left six years ago, to return home.

Shifu looked at Oogway carefully, silently.

"Could you....could you promise me one thing though..?"

".....yes?"

"Please don't abandon me..." The cub whispered softly.

"....Even if anything happend to me Shifu, we would still be spiritually connected by our hearts. I will be there for you."

eyes sparkling Shifu bowed respectfully at the old Master, who returned it with one of his own.

"It is getting late, come....time to go inside."

Shifu fell into step beside Oogway as they slowly shuffled toward the Palace.

(Well, what did you think? Next chapter is when Shifu and Oogway go to the sacred pool of tears for the first time. WOOT!)

CHAPPIE PREVIEW!!

Shifu walked slowly behind Oogway, trying not to show how out of breath he was.

"M-master Oogway.....wh-where are we...?"

The old tortoise walked past Shifu over to the pool.

"Mmmmm.....Shifu can you feel it? The tranquility that this lake brings?"

"Not really master..."

Oogway chuckled lightly. "You cannot feel that? You need to have a calm mind Shifu, lift the stress from your thoughts and allow peace to enter them. This lake...so much beauty. I discovered it on my early travels around the world from Galapagos Islands. Being herer will give you peace of mind Shifu. Let the power from the water sweep you off into a trance."

Shifu closed his eyes silently, then gasped.

5 - Calm Waters

(So this chapter is called "Calm Waters" for a reason, it's sweet and sad, and Shifu finally asks the question Oogway was dreading: "How did I end up at the Palace?"

The air was filled with the sweet aroma of peach blossoms, and saccharine melody of birds. Giving a sleepy grunt, the pig walked up to the top of the cliff, swung his hammer connecting it with the gong.

DING!

With that, everyone jumped out of bed, and prepared for the day under the hot sun in the Valley Of Peace.

Shifu walked alongside his bed, and tucked the sheets in, he fluffed his pillow and slipped it under the covers, making a bump in the blanket. The young cub rubbed his eyes, trying to get the sleepy fuzz out of his vision. He had not had a very good night, it was always difficult to fall asleep in a strange place, even if the beds *were* extremely comfortable. When Shifu had finally fallen asleep, he dreamed of his parents. The dream started off with his parents holding open their arms to their son. Every time Shifu ran to them, they moved so far away, making it impossible to get to them. When he finally caught up, their loving faces twisted into disoriented screams of agony and they melted onto the floor, Shifu to gave a long blood curdling scream, that echoed on in reality also. He woke up, face and pillow soaked with tears, finding Oogway eying him sympathetically from the end of the bed.

I wonder how Su Lin is doing...

Shifu didn't really remember to much, he remembered being carried away from Su Lin and then flying out of his attackers arms and slamming into a hard object with such force... that everything went as black as night.

I'm sure Su Lin is fine though, he thought confidently. Su Lin has always been such a strong Kung Fu warrior, she could take down the saggy old fox easily.

Little did he know.

Shifu looked thoughtful, *come to think of it... I haven't even asked Master Oogway how I **ended** up at the Jade Palace. I'll have to ask him later...*

Shifu could hear footsteps getting closer as they walked into his room.

"Ahh, I see you have made your bed...good boy.." The old tortoise smiled fondly at the cub, who returned it with a little one of his own.

"Are you ready to go Shifu?"

The red panda cocked his ears in curiosity and confusion. "Go..? Go where Master Oogway?"

Oogway smiled in a mysterious way that he had perfected long ago. "Just to a place..that I had in mind."

The young cub's ears perked up. "Oh, Sounds fun!" He said cheerfully.

Oogway chuckled lightly. "The journey won't be... but when we get there I guarantee you'll love it..."

Now Shifu was *really* confused. "Huh?"

The old tortoise smiled. "Come, you must help me prepare a picnic lunch for where we are heading."

The red panda nodded. "Okay!" With that, he followed Oogway to the kitchen.

"So what are we making master...?"

"That all depends, what do you want for lunch? Do you like Beef chow fun?"

"Do I ever!"

"Shahe fen...?"

"Mmmmm..."

"Jiaozi?"

" MY ABSOLUTE **FAVORITE!**"

Oogway laughed. "So I see..."

The old tortoise prepared the picnic lunch into a small round basket.

"We are ready to go."

"Yay!"

Oogway smiled and handed the young cub a knapsack. "Let let us go.."

The wind whistled through the trees as Shifu and Oogway made their way over a large hill.

The young cub's excitement had quickly dissipated like fog on a hot summer's day when he realized how hard the journey to this "secret place" was. He had to use all his strength to keep himself from panting and gasping for breath. They had been traveling for *hours*. Shifu groaned. "Master, how much f-further?"

Oogway chuckled. "Not much further young one, just hang tight."

twenty minutes later, he and Oogway arrived at a beautiful little pool of water. The reflection sparkled with greatness, and with life, shining like the crescent moon.

"We are here..."

Thank god, Shifu mouthed silently.

"Isn't it beautiful...?"

"..I-I guess so.." The young cub coughed and shook his head, giving a small gasp. Shifu walked slowly behind Oogway, trying not to show how out of breath he was.

"M-master Oogway.....wh-where are we...?"

The old tortoise walked past Shifu over to the pool.

"Mmmmm.....Shifu can you feel it? The tranquility that this lake brings?"

"Not really master..."

Oogway chuckled lightly. "You cannot feel that? You need to have a calm mind Shifu, lift the stress from your thoughts and allow peace to enter them. This lake...so much beauty. I discovered it on my early travels around the world from Galapagos Islands. Being here will give you peace of mind Shifu. Let the power from the water sweep you off into a trance."

Shifu closed his eyes silently, then gasped.

"I feel it! What...what is this feeling Master Oogway..?"

Oogway inhaled deeply, then exhaled smiling at the confused cub. "The feeling of peace in your heart young one. *That* is what that is."

The old tortoise sat with his legs crossed in front of the pool.

"Shifu, come sit with me." He patted the spot next to him on the dew covered grass.

Shifu blinked in slight confusion, but crawled onto the spot the old master had made for him.

"I assume your parents have taught you how to meditate..?"

Oogway watched as Shifu blushed slightly under his fur. "Umm....yeaah, but I'm not very good at it. I've never been able to do it, and it always irritated Baba."

Oogway laughed slightly, "Is that so? Well you need to find a balance, to be one with the universe let the tranquility of this water embrace you. Only then can you be a true master of Kung Fu."

Excitement filled the young cub's heart, "Y-you mean like you..?"

Oogway smiled. "Most likely. Someday.."

The meditation went on for fifteen minutes, and then Oogway and Shifu unpacked their picnic basket and had their lunch.

As Shifu popped a piece of Jiaozi into his mouth, it dawned on him. The question he wanted to ask earlier.

"Master Oogway?"

"...Yes?"

"How did I..How did I end up at the Jade Palace? How did you find me?"

Oogway closed his eyes and set down his chopsticks eyeing the young cub sympathetically. Not speaking a word.

"....."

"....."

"....Shifu I...I" He sighed.

How do you tell a child that he pretty much doesn't have a family left? How do you tell it to yourself?

Shifu was quiet, dreading Oogway's next words.

"..Shifu, the way I found you, your cousin...Su Lin came up to me. She had been stabbed in the back, and.....and was dying."

Shifu uttered a sharp gasp as his face twisted with pain.

Oogway tried to continue. "She gave you to me...you were unconscious. Then she.....she collapsed."

As Oogway was telling him, he tried to keep himself from looking at the young cub's face, and now that he had...well he wished he hadn't. Oogway had never seen such an expression on *anyone* before.

Shifu's eyes were as wide as they could get, yet completely blank. Something deep inside them had gone as dark as a whirlpool. Oogway almost feared he'd be sucked into the vortex.

Shifu hadn't moved in a full minute, which worried the old tortoise. He extended his hand to touch his forehead.

"Shifu? Are you oka-"

Before he took touch him, the cub burst into loud heaving sobs. Oogway jerked back his hand startled.

"No! NO! **NO! NO!** N-no one c-c-c-cares about me...wh-wh-why do I even *exist*..if people are just going to l-leave me!?"

Oogway didn't know what to do, Shifu was inconsolable a this point, sobs racking his whole body. At loss for a solution the old tortoise placed his hand on the red panda's head smoothing his fur.

Shifu took a deep breath and screamed at the top of his lungs, "**SU L!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!**"

After a half hour Shifu had finally calmed down and was starring silently down at a flower in his hand as he twirled it with grace. There was no emotion in his face.

Oogway watched him, also silent.

"Shifu..."

"....."

"I know you can't really hear me right now, but I want to say, that no one wants to leave you. It..it was their time." He whispered softly.

".....I'm having a hard time believing that now Master Oogway."

"How could you think no one loves you? Your father and cousin died saving you! Your mother died with her last wish of being you succeed in your dream..."

"....."

"There is no greater love then the will to sacrafice yourself to save someone."

"....."

"Your hearts will always be one, and that is why I am asking you to trust me: your new master so our hearts can connect as well."

Shifu looked up at Oogway, as the old tortoise gently took his hand and pressed his big one against the tiny one. Curling his huge fingers over the small baby ones, and something filled the young cub's heart.

....Feelings? So many feelings.....feelings of trust, content, love, friendship.

"I...I do trust you master..." *His* master! It made his proud to say that, and at that moment Shifu was *sure* he could see that spiritual connection forming between Master and student.

(So what did you think? To sad? Gotta expect that people, the child's parents and cousin just died! Of course it'll be sad for the first few chapters! Next one, Shifu starts training! Yaaaaaaaayz!)

(As always), preview of the next chapter!

"No Shifu, do not turn against me, move with me."

"I can't!" The cub wailed, it's too hard!

"You're right, it is hard but it will help you in the long run. The path to victory is to find your opponent's weakness, and make him suffer for it."

Shifu nodded, he understood now. Master Oogway moved to the right, so did he, the old tortoise moved to the left, and Shifu followed suit. Finally he grabbed the young cub and pulled back. Shifu didn't move forward, but instead threw himself back, both him and his master hit the ground with full force.

"Good job Shifu! You are learning so fast, perhaps even as fast as your parents." Oogway gave his student a wink.

"Now we shall move on to the techni-"

The old tortoise was interrupted by a loud rumbling sound that shook the earth.

*Shifu's eyes widened fearfully. "What was **that?!**"*

6 - Mahjong Tiles

(This chapter is pretty sweet and funny at the end.)

DING!

Shifu gave a yawn and hopped out of bed, his sleep that night wasn't much better than his sleep the night before. Instead of dreaming about his parents..he dreamed of *Su Lin*.

Will these horrible nightmares ever leave me alone..?

He had been playing with Su Lin, they were in the woods playing a game of tag, Shifu had just tagged her, and Su Lin was about to catch him, when a raspy voice made their blood run cold.

"Tag *you're* it!"

Su Lin opened her mouth giving a silent scream as Raissou plunged the sharp blade into her back, and it came out her chest. Blood flooded the forest floor and Raissou threw back his head his head giving a loud ugly maniacal laugh.

In reality Shifu tossed and screamed, as tears went down his cheeks. "NO! NO! SU LIIN!!!"

He could feel someone's hand on his head, and he opened his eyes to Oogway's large hand smoothing his fur.

Shifu groaned and fell back on the bed, *Are these stupid dreams ever going to stop..?*

"Good morning Shifu."

"Ah!" Shifu's eyes went wide as his head shot over to the old tortoise. "Good morning master!" He stepped forward and bowed his head towards his master, but his feet got tangled in the golden blankets and he fell face first, smushing his face in the floor.

"Oh Shifu..! Are you okay?"

"...Fine" Came a muffled embarrassed voice from the floor.

Oogway chuckled. "be careful... Now lets go eat breakfast so we can begin training."

"Okay..." Shifu got off the floor, his eyes squinted shut and his face beet red.

"Alright...now take this stance." Oogway got into a good position, planting his feet firmly on the ground.

Shifu did the same.

"To be a Kung Fu master you need to focus your chi, and you must know how to relax yourself in meditation."

"Oh *great...*" None the less Shifu focused his mind, power, breathing on what his master was saying.

The lesson continued for two more hours and now Shifu was in the training yard, *trying* to take Oogway to the ground..but was failing miserably.

"No Shifu, do not turn against me, move with me."

"I can't!" The cub wailed, it's too hard!

"You're right, it is hard but it will help you in the long run. The path to victory is to find your opponent's weakness, and make him suffer for it."

Shifu nodded, he understood now. Master Oogway moved to the right, so did he, the old tortoise moved to the left, and Shifu followed suit. Finally he grabbed the young cub and pulled back. Shifu didn't move forward, but instead threw himself back, both him and his master hit the ground with full force.

"Good job Shifu! You are learning so fast, perhaps even as fast as your parents." Oogway gave his student a wink.

"Now we shall move on to the techni-"

The old tortoise was interrupted by a loud rumbling sound that shook the earth.

Shifu's eyes widened fearfully. "What was *that*?!"

Oogway slowly got to his feet. "I am....not sure. Thunder I *think*."

All of a sudden a huge flash of lightning startled both Shifu and Oogway. Followed by a huge clap of thunder, that ripped through the sky and shook the mountain with such force, Shifu fell over.

Oogway gazed up at the sky, concerned. "Come Shifu, we must get inside...hurry..!" he grabbed the cub's hand, ran to the bunkhouse and pulled him through the doors.

Shifu was trembling slightly. "M-master! Why..why is the s-storm so bad?"

Oogway was busy locking the windows, moving from room to room. "We are on a *mountain* Shifu. Naturally we would get the worst of any storm, especially a hurricane, and the sun burns at high altitudes."

Shifu shook with fear as lightning lit the sky, and most likely *blinding* all the residents of the Valley Of Peace.

Oogway smiled lightly at the frightened young cub. "Shifu, are you afraid of thunder storms..?"

Shifu shrugged. "N-not usually...but this one is really...really bad!"

"....."

"Master, why have we come to the bunkhouse? It's so far from the training yard! Why didn't we go to the Hall of Heroes?"

"Shifu...we do not know how long this storm will be, some storms I've had lasted all night. Now, I don't know about you..but I certainly would not want to sleep on a cold tile floor all night."

Shifu nodded. "I guess....." He sighed. "I just wish there was something to *do* here.."

A smile spread across Oogway's lips. "Shifu...I'll be right back." The old tortoise got up and left a very confused cub in the other room.

Shifu watched, curious as his master came back to the room carrying a small box. The cub read the title of the box. "Mojong..?"

Oogway laughed. "It is pronounced *Mahjong* dear one..."

Shifu was more puzzled than ever as his master set up a variety of colorful tiles, and set the box on the ground.

"Shifu, have you ever played Mahjong before...?"

".....No sir..."

Oogway smiled. "Then I shall teach you."

With that Oogway began to introduce all the brightly colored tiles to the young cub.

"See the flowery deigned ones..?"

".....Yeeeaah..?"

"The four tiles in the flower group are Plum, Orchid, Chrysanthemum, and bamboo. The four tiles in the seasonal group are Spring, Summer, Autumn and Winter.

Shifu rolled his eyes. "Naturally I'd know the seasonal ones master..."

Oogway chuckled. "Just making sure.." He stifled a loud laugh at the look on Shifu's face.

Once Oogway had explained the rules to him and Shifu began playing. Shifu was amazed at Oogway's gaming skills, it was nearly impossible to beat him. The red panda gave an exasperated sigh. "I give up..."

Oogway chuckled, "I'm craving jiaozi for some reason....do you want some?"

Shifu gasped. "YES!"

Oogway laughed. "Alright..I'll be right back." Oogway took a step away from the cub, when all of a sudden the room went pitch black.

Shifu gave a small startled cry. "Oh..! M-masteerrr...!!!"

"It's alright Shifu...I'm right here."

Shifu shook his head, no it *wasn't* alright, this was how most of his dreams ended, pitch black for a

moment, and he'd be completely alone.

"Masterrr..." He moaned, near tears.

"It's alright Shifu, I'm in the kitchen."

Shifu could hear a soft hiss from flames, and then his master came out, carrying a candle stick and some jiaozi. Oogway noticed tears in the young cub's eyes. "Shifu...what is it?"

The red panda wiped his eyes. "Ah..! Well most of my dreams ended in pitch blackness and then I'd be completely alone.

Oogway eyed him sympathetically. "And the power going out reminded you of the dream..?"

Shifu nodded sadly. "Yeah..kinda.."

Oogway smiled gently. "Shifu..I will *never* leave you.."

The red panda fought the urge to hug the old tortoise. He looked down at the mahjong tiles and made a move. "King me."

They both shared a laugh and a snack under the candle light.

(Well what did you think? A little affectionate bonding among Shifu and Oogway, the next chapter will be really sweet!)

Previewwww!!

Shifu's eyes filled with tears, he gave a small sob.

*No...Oh-oh my gosh! She's here! She's here! She she's **alive!***

She stood there, smiling, also. "Shifu....."

Oogway clutched his hand to his heart, so sweet, they were both going to embrace any moment.

Waterfalls of tears pooled in her eyes. "Oh....oh Shifu, I thought I'd never see you again, I missed you so much! I thought you died! When I heard the news about the forest...I thought I had lost you...forever!

"No...no I'm here my best friend..I'm here.."

7 - A Tearful Reunion

(This chapter will have you in tears from the sweetness. it's so cuuuuuuuuuute!)

The sun kissed the top of the mountain as it rose, it was a *beautiful* day! So much better than the other night, the storm had been terrible, ripping a few little trees out of the ground by their roots. The sun had dried the moist ground, and it was now dry and lovely, with a little morning dew on the tips of the grass blades.

Shifu stretched, beaming as he hopped out of bed. What a beautiful day! Much better than last night, he couldn't wait to get out in the training yard for another Kung Fu lesson. Shifu scurried down the hall and threw open the doors. He could feel the sun's radiation, as it shone down on the dew covered flowers. It was the *perfect* temperature too!

I wish you could be here with me to enjoy this beautiful day...ma ma...baba.. He scrubbed away tears from his eyes, and sat on the front steps, thinking... During the past few days in the Jade Palace had been great, he realized how gentle, kind, and understanding his master was, and Shifu was growing to trust the old tortoise and already felt close to him. Still.....it was *not* the same as the life he had back home, and it saddened him.

"Baba....ma ma..."

"Good morning Shifuuuu." Called a cheery voice from the doorway.

Shifu had to smile, his master's cheeriness was contagious. "Good morning Master Oogway..."

"Are you ready to go?"

Shifu was puzzled. "Huh..? Go where Master?"

Oogway chuckled softly. "To the Valley Of Peace!"

"Huh?! You never said anything about going to the Valley!"

Oogway smiled, and nudged Shifu down the steps. "Well I am saying it now...Come! We have things to buy at the Valley."

"O-okay then!" Shifu hopped down to the top of the stairway.

".....gulp" The stairs! There were hundreds-no THOUSANDS!

"...Master...? Do we uhh...do we really have to go down all those stairs..?!"

Oogway laughed. "Going down them is easy Shifu! It's going up that's so difficult."

"Great..."

His master was right! The stairs were *kind of* fun to go down...but he wasn't looking forward in going up them!

Shifu's eyes sparkled, as he took in all the Valley's surroundings, the villagers were hastily running busily about.

Shifu giggled. "They look funny Master Oogway!"

The old tortoise chuckled lightly. "The valley has always been a very busy place..."

Shifu smiled. "So where are we going master?!" His head shot from side to side, bubbling with excitement.

Oogway grinned at his excited pupil. "Well, first Shifu I want you to meet one of my old fiends."

The young cub was puzzled, as his master pulled him along to one of the shops.

"Good Afternoon Mr. Ping."

An old goose had his head underneath the counter, searching for something.

"Good afternoon sir...what can I get for you toda-" The old goose lifted his head up and gasped.

"Land sakes alive!! Master Oogway! Well how have you been old friend?" He stopped and peered over the counter at the small creature beside the old tortoise, holding his hand and looking a little nervous and shy.

"My..aren't *you* cute!" he exclaimed, poking little Shifu in the belly, who giggled and smiled.

"Where did ya find this little one?"

Oogway chuckled. "In the forest.. his name is Shifu."

Mr. Ping gasped. "Son of Shei Lia and Chi Kohaii?!"

Oogway nodded. "Correct."

The old goose rummaged with a pot, bowl, and chopsticks. He came back holding two bowls of soup with each wing.

"Here you are Master Oogway, this ones on the house." He said, giving a respectful bow.

Oogway was flattered. "My...thank you Mr. Ping"

"No trouble at all! Nice seeing you old friend!"

"You too Mr. Ping!"

Shifu sniffed his steaming bowl skeptically.

Oogway smiled. "Try it, you'll love it."

Shifu gave a loud slurp as he wolfed down the contents on the chopsticks.

The old tortoise laughed, he could practically see the hearts in his student's eyes.

"Ummmmm! It's yummy!::

Oogway smiled. "I *knew* you'd like it. He said, as Shifu began inhaling the rest of the bowl.

"Now come here, there's something else I want to get while we're here. Close your eyes Shifu."

Shifu obeyed.

With that, he dragged Shifu to another store.

"Master, where are we..?"

"You will see my student."

He took off a small little burgundy-brown tunic with a gold belt off the hanger, and fastened it onto the young cub. "Open your eyes Shifu."

Shifu flickered his eyelids open, they were as wide as saucers as he admired the beautiful jacket.

"Much better then your tattered green one don't you think?"

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "Oh! Thank you Master Oogway!!"

The old tortoise gave the cub an affectionate ruffle on the head.

"Now there's a few more things I want to get before we leave. Shifu, will you go and get some peppers from the market please? They are right around the corner."

Shifu nodded. "Okay!" He chirped. With that, the cub scurried off.

"Ming Yang hunny!"

"Yes ma ma?"

"Will you go around to the market and get me some fish?"

"Yes ma ma!"

With that a young bunny about the size of cub Shifu wearing a green robe with golden striped sleeves and brown sandals and carrying a paper bag full of oranges, ran around the corner towards the market. At the same time, little Shifu was also heading towards the market. He ran through a small alley clutching onto his new beautiful jacket tightly.

He and Ming Yang met only an alley separating them

Ming Yang gave a loud gasp, the paper bag slipped out of her arms and the oranges tumbled to the floor.

"Shifu? What is taking so long..?" Oogway walked up to the alley, behind the young cub.

Ming Yang's eyes quivered with disbelief and amazement.

".....Sh.....Sh.....Shifu.....?"

Shifu's eyes filled with tears, he gave a small sob.

No...Oh-oh my gosh! She's here! She's here! She she's *alive!*

She stood there, smiling, also. "Shifu....."

Oogway clutched his hand to his heart, so sweet, they were both going to embrace any moment.

Waterfalls of tears pooled in the bunny's eyes. "Oh....oh Shifu, I thought I'd never see you again, I missed you so much! I thought you died! When I heard the news about the forest...I thought I had lost you...forever!"

"No...no I'm here my best friend..I'm here.." Shifu whispered, tears going down his cheeks.

Ming Yang gave a loud sob of joy, and Shifu did the same.

"SHIFU!!!"

"MING YANG!!!"

They both ran into each others arms bursting into tears.

"Oh..OH SHIFU!! Waaaaa!"

"M-Ming Yang! WAAAAA!!!"

Oogway stood there smiling as the two children embraced, their cries echoing through the alley.

(Sniff! Wasn't that sweet? Rather then sad for once! XD, I was crying while I wrote this)

chap prieve! XD

*"Nooo!Noo!Noooooo! Go **away** Mingy!!!" Shifu yelled angrily as Ming Yang chased him around the Jade Palace. "Leave me aloooooooone!!!!"*

Oogway watched them, shaking his head and Ying Mi. "are they really best friends..?"

Ying Mi laughed. "Oh yes! They've known each other since they were two. This is how Ming Yang shows her love for Shifu, random hugs, kisses, tickles. You name every affectionate gesture in the book and she's done it!"

Oogway laughed loudly. "I'm surprised Shifu let Ming Yang hug him-let alone hugged back when they met in the alley."

*Ying Mi smiled sadly. "Ming Yang loves Shifu, they are very close. She was devastated when she heard about his parents died, and was inconsolable when she thought Shifu had died too." Her eyes sparkled with admiration. "But he didn't....because **you** saved his life Master Oogway."*

Oogway chuckled. "Oh yes...he is a good boy and a wonderful student! It looks like Ming Yang could be too....she has the potential."

Ying Mi hesitated. "actually, that's kind of what I wanted to talk to you about..."

8 - Oogway's DayCare Hell?!

(You will die laughing in this chapter! Ming Yang's the cutest little...SQUEE! At some point in this chapter you just want to hug poor Oogway! XD)

"Ming Yang! WAAAA!!!"

"Shi-Shifuuu!" Ming Yang cuddled her best friend, giggling and crying at the same time. "Shifi..."

Shifu tightened his grip on her. "Mingy..."

They broke the embrace once they heard another gasp coming from the other end of the alley.

"Shifu-?! Omigod....is it really you..?"

"Auntie Ying!" Shifu felt his feet go faster and faster as he dove into Ying Mi's arms crying softly.

Ying Mi stroked the fur on the top of his head, and hugged him tightly, a slight tear going down her cheek. "Shifu...Ming Yang and I thought we lost you..."

"No Auntie...I'm here..."

Oogway stepped forward, giving a small chuckle. "Oh, I'm guessing you all know eachother?"

Ying Mi looked up at Oogway, her eyes went wide as she dropped the poor cub on the ground. "Master Oogway?!! Omgod-!! It is an honor!!" She practically screeched girlishly, and bowed. She glared down at Ming Yang. "Ming Yang, bow!"

Ming Yang quickly threw her head to the ground, ears flopping to the ground. "Itsanhonor!" She shouted quickly.

Oogway sighed and put on a smile, he never liked it when people got so flustered just by looking at him, and treating him like a king. Why couldn't they just treat him normally..? Or like a student would treat their master with respect, but not like a *god!*

Ying Mi looked up at Shifu frowning. "Shifu dear, you should bow to."

Shifu laughed. "Aaha..? It's okay, err I kind of bow to him *every* day.

Ying Mi's head shot up. "You bow to him everyday..?!" She squeaked. "How close do you live to the Jade Palace?!"

"I.....uhhh..I kind of live *in* the Jade Palace..."

"**WHAT?!!**"

Everyone flinched.

Ying Mi blushed. "Err...sorry, Anyways...umm Master Oogway it's good that you're here! Saves me the trouble of going all the way up those stairs to see you!"

"Unfortunately, we still have too...." Shifu muttered crossly.

Oogway was surprised. "Oh! You were coming to see me...?"

Ying Mi nodded cheerfully.

The old tortoise chuckled. "Then I shall make us all snacks in the kitchen!"

Shifu panted, and attempted to drag himself up the stairs. "Wh-wh-whoaa...you gasp....weren't k-kidding Master Oogway...."

Oogway laughed. "No Shifu, I was not. I've been at this Palace for almost 1000 years and even / end up out of breath going up these, sometimes."

Ming Yang sighed. "Shifi I want a shoulder ride!

Shifu's eyes went wide. "What?! No!!!"

"Shoulder riiiiide...!" Ming Yang whined, jumping up and down.

Ying Mi scooped the young bunny up and placed her on her back.

Shifu's ears drooped slightly as he gazed up at his giggling friend on her mother's shoulders. He remembered being on his parent's shoulders strolling on a nice walk in the valley, tears collected in the young cub's eyes. He felt a strong pair of hands lift him up.

"Want a ride Shifu?" Sensing his student was upset, Oogway decided to give the cub a ride up, to cure his sadness.

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "You bet!"

The old tortoise placed the red panda on his shoulders and carried him the rest of the way up.

Ming Yang and Shifu chased each other around the Jade Palace, while Ying Mi and Oogway spoke.

"Nooo!Noo!Noooooo! Go away Mingy!!" Shifu yelled angrily as Ming Yang chased him around the Jade Palace. "Leave me aloooooooone!!!!"

Oogway watched them, shaking his head and Ying Mi. "are they really best friends..?"

Ying Mi laughed. "Oh yes! They've known each other since they were two. This is how Ming Yang shows her love for Shifu, random hugs, kisses, tickles. You name every affectionate gesture in the book and she's done it!"

Oogway laughed loudly. "I'm surprised Shifu let Ming Yang hug him-let alone hugged back when they met in the alley."

Ying Mi smiled sadly. "Ming Yang loves Shifu, they are very close. She was devastated when she heard about his parents died, and was inconsolable when she thought Shifu had died too." Her eyes sparkled with admiration. "But he didn't....because you saved his life Master Oogway."

Oogway chuckled. "Oh yes...he is a good boy and a wonderful student! It looks like Ming Yang could be too....she has the potential."

Ying Mi hesitated. "actually, that's kind of what I wanted to talk to you about..."

"....?"

Ying Mi hesitated. "Ming Yang has been interested in Kung Fu for years now, Kohaii trained her *and* Shifu! Now that he's gone-

"You want me to train her...?" Oogway guessed.

"If it wouldn't be to much trouble...just two days a week..?"

Oogway chuckled. "It's fine, I would love to look after her."

Ying Mi gave a bow. "Thank you Maser Oogway..." With that she hurried off.

"NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO!!! MINGY GO AWAY!!!!!" Shifu screamed.

Ming Yang grinned evilly, wiggling her fingers menacingly. "Heehee! I'm going to get you Shifu!"

"NNNONONONOO!!! NOT THAT! ANYTHING BUT THAT!!

Shifu ran as fast as he could, as he ran down the steps he tripped and fell forward.

Ming Yang pounced.

Shifu squealed with laughter as Ming Yang tickled his sides, belly, and underarms fiercely.

"NOOOOOO!! AHAHAHAHAHAAA!!! NOO!! MASTER! MASTER H-HELP! MINGYYY!! DOHOHOHON'T!! AHAHAHAHA!"

Oogway shook his head smiling. "Nope.." He chuckled. "You're on your own Shifu."

Shifu got to his feet, wiping his now moist eyes, and took off, with Ming Yang hot on his tail.

"Shifu, Ming Yang we should probably get...uh-oh!"

Shifu and Ming Yang came charging towards him.

Shifu attempted to skid to a stop, but failed and headbutted Oogway hard in the stomach.

"Oomph!" The old tortoise fell on his back, with Shifu sprawled over him

Dizzily, Oogway staggered to his feet shaking his head free of dizziness.

"Now my students we need to- yikes!" Oogway ducked quickly as Shifu jumped over his head. The old tortoise breathed a sigh of relief and put his head up, but to soon soon though.

Oogway cried out as Ming Yang attempted to jump over him also, but failed brutally and trampled his

face instead.

"Ow..!" He sighed and rubbed his forehead. "Okaaaay, now we should probably get to our lessons."

"Yaaaaaaay!" Ming Yang cheered joyfully.

"Th-th-thank you..." Shifu was out of breath from laughing and running so much.

"So master, what Kung Fu are you going to teach us today?"

Oogway smiled at the young bunny. "You'll see later, for now we're going to have schooling-"

That received loud groans from his young students.

"[Awwwww....school!?](#) My ma ma sent me up here to learn Kung Fu, not school!"

Oogway chuckled lightly. "We will get to Kung Fu after, but for now *math*."

"Alright, have you been taught how to add yet?" They were all now seated under the peach tree, schooling.

"Yes." They both chorused.

"Times tables...?"

"....."

"That's what I thought..." Oogway smiled at them. "Then we will get to this. two times one..?"

"....."

"Just think of it as adding two plus two."

"Oh! I know Master!" Shifu shouted, raising his hand. "four!"

The old tortoise grinned. "Very good Shifu! Three times three."

"Ouuu! Mememememe!" Ming Yang yelled.

".....Alriiiiight, Ming Yang.

"six!"

".....Uh no, sorry dear. Not three plus three, three *times* three. Think of it as three plus three plus three."

"....."

"OUUUU!!! MEEE!!!" Shifu squealed.

Oogway sighed. "Yes Shifu..?"

"The answer is nine!"

Oogway beamed. "Very good Shifu!" He exclaimed, ruffling the young cub's fur.

"Teachers pet..." Ming Yang murmured angrily. "Take *this* teachers pet!!" With that she flung her eraser at the cub, it hit him square in the eye.

"OUCH! Why you little-!!" Shifu pounced on the bunny and they rolled down the hill hitting each other and shouting angrily.

Oogway peered over the hill. *This has not been going well...*

"Err...that's good for today..? Class dismissed for lunch." He said awkwardly.

Ming Yang and Shifu gave happy gasps and ran towards the bunkhouse.

Oogway sighed. *Maybe things will go better at lunch...*

"Now,now Ming Yang.....Jiaozi is for eating, not for shoving up your nose and blasting at people"

Oogway said wagging his finger at the young bunny.

Shifu stuck his tongue out at his friend, and she shoved a chopstick full of noodles in his face.

"Oh, Ming Yang.." Oogway groaned, and ducked as a food fight began.

"Good afternoon Master Oogway! It's good to see you again, how was Ming Yang today?" Ying Mi asked cheerfully.

Finally the day of hell's daycare was over, thank the great *gods!*

"Oh she was.....great..." Oogway said with a tight chuckle.

"She wasn't any trouble...?"

".....No, not at all.."

"Well I'm glad! We'll see you on Thursday then!"

"Y...yes."

"Bye Shifuuuu!! see you on Thursday! I can't *wait* to come back!" Ming Yang called in a bubbly voice. *We can...* Shifu and Oogway thought glumly.

"Well master, how did you like Ming Yang...?"

Oogway looked at Shifu, and they both burst out laughing.

(Well what did you think? Funniest chapter so far, huh? HAHA!)

Previewwwwwwwww

"Oh Master! It-It's beautiful!" Shifu's eyes sparkled as he took in all the beautiful surroundings, with wide curious eyes. The lanterns were amazing, so colorful!

"Now Shifu, Ming Yang...I'm not getting very much here, alright..? But-" The old tortoise winked. "We will have fun!"

The two children gave happy cheers, and slapped five.

"Shifu." Oogway handed the young cub some money. "Will you go and buy us some Tangyuan?"

Shifu clutched the money tightly. "You can count on me!" He took off down the path, and ran up to the Tangyuan shop, but rammed into a red panda's back. "Oh! S-sorry sir!!"

The red panda turned around, and Shifu gave a sharp gasp.

9 - The Mid-Autumn Festival

(I don't know very much about the Mid-Autumn festival, if I make a mistake about the tradition then feel free to correct me...)

Oh Master! It-it's beautiful!" Shifu's eyes sparkled as he took in all the beautiful surroundings, with wide curious eyes. The lanterns were amazing, so colorful!

"Now Shifu, Ming Yang...I'm not getting very much here, alright..? But-" The old tortoise winked. "We will have fun!"

The two children gave happy cheers, and slapped five.

"Shifu." Oogway handed the young cub some money. "Will you go and buy us some Tangyuan?"

Shifu clutched the money tightly. "You can count on me!" He took off down the path, and ran up to the Tangyuan shop, but rammed into a red panda's back. "Oh! S-sorry sir!!"

The red panda turned around, and Shifu gave a sharp gasp. "Baba...?!"

"Huh...?!" The red panda was confused.

The young cub threw his arms around the red panda's waist, as tears pooled into his eyes. "Oh, baba!" He warbled. "You're with me again!"

The red panda was concerned and deeply confused. "I don't...I don't understand!" He broke free of the cub's embrace. "Who...are you..?"

Shifu's face fell instantly. "Oh...no..!" The puzzled red panda did indeed resemble his father. They had the same mustache, same color robe-....but this red panda's eyes were gold...Kohai's were bright blue. Shifu felt a sudden sadness consume him, tears of sadness instantly welled up in his eyes. "I-I-I'm s-sorry sir..!" He murmured. He could hardly get the words out his lips were quivering, and his voice was trembling. Giving a loud sob, the young cub turned and fled. He didn't want to be with anyone, see anyone, hear anyone, he just wanted to go home,.....and *not* the Jade Palace.

Baba! Ma ma!!

Oogway watched, horrified as Shifu sped past him, into the crowd, tears flying from his face.

Ming Yang's eyes went wide as she perched into the crowd. "Master, was that Shi-"

"Stay here Ming Yang." Oogway said quickly, as he hurried into the crowd. (Like Shifu) he didn't see the old red panda, and bumped into him. "Oh..! My apologies sir, are you al-...?!" The old tortoise's eyes grew wide.

Kohai?!!!

"Oh my goodness..!! Master Oogway?! It is an honor!" he bowed quickly.

Oogway awkwardly returned the bow. "H-hello sir.." He forced a smile.

*Oh my gosh...Kohai?!! No...no wait, his eyes are gold. My goodness, I almost mistook him for my **deceased** student!*

Oogway's smile faded and his eyes grew wide.

Oh no! It suddenly dawned on him. *Oh Shifu..! The poor child...* The old tortoise hesitated. "Umm I need to go..." He quickly hurried off.

The red panda just stood there, very confused.

What is with everyone today...? Is it my robe? My fur..? Do I smell?

He sniffed himself, shrugged and walked off.

Meanwhile, Oogway had found Shifu in the old alley and was knelt down trying to comfort him as best as he could. "Now,now Shifu....shhhhhh don't cry." The old tortoise smoothed the young cub's fur trying to

SPLAT!

Oogway just stood there with closed eyes giving a long sigh, bits and pieces of cake dripping off his face. Whether the closed eyes were because he was trying to control his temper or because he was exhausted, the children couldn't tell.

Shifu glared at Ming Yang. "Look what you did!! Master Oogway is going to-" He was cut off as he felt something sticky dripping down the back of his head. He turned to see the old tortoise stifling his laughter as he held a mooncake in his hand, smirking.

Oogway finally burst out laughing. "I-If you can not laugh at yourself once in a while hehehe you'll *never* have a happy life. Hahahaha-"

Shifu smushed his mooncake in Oogway's face.

Oogway gave a venomous chuckle and tossed a handful of mooncakes at the cub's head.

"MOONCAKE FIGHT!" The store owner shouted. at that mooncakes flew everywhere, drenching everyone in sticky delicious icing.

Oogway gave a shout as a mooncake gave flying straight for his head.

"Come on..! He urged, "hurry...please..!"

Oogway and Shifu were walking up the Palace steps laughing. They had taken Ming Yang home, and were now returning to the Jade Palace wiping mooncake off their face.

The old tortoise chuckled slightly. "I think we started a new tradition here in the Mid-Autumn festival..."

Shifu giggled. "Yeah, the Mooncake food fight!"

Oogway laughed. "You're right...maybe every year we'll have it."

Shifu giggled. "Maybe on the festival coming up we'll have a mooncake fight then too!"

They both grinned and made their way towards the lantern lit Jade Palace.

(So what did you think of this one? The next one will be SUPER sweet! Valentines Day!! It'll have a super sweet family love moment between Oogway and Shifu and Ming Yang and Shifu.

Chapter Preview!

"Argggghhh..!!!" Shifu gave a moan and collapsed onto his back. What should I get him....? I-I really, really care for Master Oogway.....he means so much to me, but what am I supposed to get him..? I know what to get Ming Yang, I can easily get her chocolates or something. But, master Oogway I.....errrrrrrr, UGHHHHHHHHH!!!! WHAT DO YOU GET THE FOUNDER OF KUNG FU....?!!!!!! WHAAAAAAT?!!! Then he gasped. I've got it!

10 - Valentines Day

(This a very sweet chapter, that will have your heart exploding everywhere from kawaiiess! Also this is a little far into the story, Shifu has been at the Jade Palace for about half a year now. Do not remember if they celebrate Valentines Day in China, been so looooong...-__-)

"Ahhhhh.....what a beautiful day, beautiful, beautiful day!" Shifu said cheerfully, as he inhaled the aroma of a peach blossom from the Peach Tree Of Heavenly Wisdom.

Oogway gave a deep peaceful sigh, as he leaned back on the tree trunk. "Mmmm, isn't it..?"

Shifu smiled, he had been living in the Jade Palace for quite, a while. It was nearing the world's favorite holiday: Valentines Day! The cub was quite excited. On Valentines Day was when it seemed like the whole world stopped fighting, on this joyous occasion.

If only that were true. He thought sadly. The wars would not stop, not even on Valentines Day.

"I wish the wars would stop on such a love filled day..." He murmured.

Oogway smiled knowledgeably at his student. "My pupil, if the universe did not have it's conflicts then there would not be happy endings either."

Shifu shrugged. "That's true.."

"SHIFUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUUU!!!!" Came a squealy girl's voice.

The red panda face palmed. "Oh no..."

POUNCE!

Ming Yang cuddled him affectionately. "Shifuuu...heehee.."

Shifu rolled his eyes and slipped out of her embrace. "Hi Ming Yang..." He muttered unenthusiastically.

"Do you want to come to the Valley with me?" The bunny squeaked.

"Uhhhh..." Shifu sent his master a look. "Err, no I can't....I errr....need to train some more.."

"Aww.." Pouted the bunny.

Oogway looked thoughtful for a moment. "No...you can go Shifu." He said with a smile. "The valley will be beautiful, decorated with hearts. It will be fun..."

Shifu sent his master a pleading look. "B-but masterrr...my lessons..?" He whined hopefully.

The old tortoise chuckled. "We're done lessons for today Shifu."

Ming Yang cheered. "That's great!" With that she dragged a whimpering Shifu down the Palace's thousands of steps.

"So what are we doing here anyway..?" Shifu asked, as they made their way towards some of the beautifully heart decorated shops.

Ming Yang smiled. "I want to get a present for ma ma!"

"Oh! That's why you dragged *me* down here with you..?" He asked irritably.

Ming Yang frowned. "You're my best friend, I wanted your opinion! Should I get mom this kimono..?"

Shifu was hardly listening. *That's right! It's Valentines Day..what should I get for Master Oogway..? What would he like? Something to do with Kung Fu! But what...?*

"SHIFU!!"

"Huh-?! Wha..?"

"You weren't even listening to me!!" Ming Yang yelled angrily.

Shifu hesitated. "Oh right, uhh.....go with the blue one!" With that he hurried off. The red panda sat on a hill, in a bunch of lillies. "Argggghhh..!!!" Shifu gave a moan and collapsed onto his back. *What should I get him....? I-I really, really care for Master Oogway.....he means so much to me, but what am I*

supposed to get him..? I know what to get Ming Yang, I can easily get her chocolates or something. But, master Oogway I.....errrrrrr, UGHHHHHHH!!!! WHAT DO YOU GET THE FOUNDER OF KUNG FU....?!!!!!! WHAAAAAAT?!!! Then he gasped. I've got it! With that he hurried up to the Jade Palace. Oogway opened his eyes from his meditation state. "Shifu, where are you going...?"

"Got to run Master Oogway!!" With that he zipped down the steps lightning fast.

The old tortoise peered over the mountain, Shifu looked like an ant, tightly clutching onto a tiny wallet as he rushed off into the valley. Oogway shook his head, smiled and returned to his meditation state.

Out of breath, the young cub ran over to the shop he previously saw days before. S-sir...how..pant...how much yuan is it, to buy a fan..?"

The store owner peered over the counter at the young cub. "It's 20 yuan.."

Shifu felt like he was going to cry. "I-I...could you give me a discount..?" He asked meekly.

The store owner shook his head. "No.. But I can give you a job for a couple hours."

"YES!! What's the job..?!"

The red panda groaned. "This is sooooo humiliating..." He moaned. He was dressed as a giant heart, trying to lure people into the store.

A young piglet snickered and stuck her tongue out at him as she ran by.

Shifu felt himself starting to fume. *Little brat!!*

An old bunny looked down awkwardly at him. "So...uhhh, what are you supposed to be..?"

".....A heart..."

".....Do you uhhhh....want me to come in?"

".....Why else would I be in a stupid heart suit..?!" He snapped.

The costumer hurried inside.

The store owner came out, shaking his head at the young cub. "Kid, you have to be polite to the customers!"

"Why do I have to be a giant heart?! Why can't I clean the store or something..?"

The Rabbit shook his head. "It doesn't matter, here's your yuan, you're fired.."

"WHOOPIE!" The young cub hurried over towards the counter. His eyes sparkled as he spotted a beautiful fan, it was burgundy, with peach blossoms covering it, and in the corner, the Chinese kanji for "BELIEVE". "Wow..." He gasped. "I'll take it!!" He passed the store owner his yuan.

"Hey..! I have enough left to get Ming Yang some chocolates!" With that he happily pranced towards the sweet shop.

"Ming Yang! Come out!" It was the day of Valentines Day, and the young cub was eagerly awaiting Ming Yang and her mom to stop hugging so he could give her his present.

"Yes Shifu?" Ming Yang asked cheerfully. "My mom loved the kimono! Thanks for helping me pick-"

Shifu held out her chocolates. "Happy Valentines Day Mingy!"

Ming Yang gasped, her eyes filled with tears. "...I LOVE YOU! MY BEST FRIEND EVEEERRRR!!!" With that she pounced on him, and kissed his cheek.

The red panda's face was slammed by a hard blush. "humuna...humuna..y-you're welcome!"

Shifu smiled. "Master Oogway! Master Oogway!!" He had just come up to the sacred peach tree, and was ready to give his master his present.

The old tortoise turned and smiled. "Yes Shifu...?"

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "I got you something master!" With that he held out the wrapped up fan.

Oogway unwrapped it in a swift clean motion. "Oh....Shifu....."

The red panda was worried. "Whats wrong?! D-don't you like it?"

Oogway's eyes shone, and looked slightly moist. "I love it...thank you..." He reached behind his back and pulled out a small package. "Here is your present..."

Stunned, Shifu took the package and unwrapped it. "Haaaaa-!!! IT's so cute!" It was a small plush polar

bear, wearing a small maroon tunic. "Kung Fu Polar BEAR!!!"

Oogway laughed lightly. "Glad you like it.."

Shifu caressed the toys fake fur. "I'm going to call him Pong! Thank you master!! He bent down his head giving a deep long bow.

Oogway leaned over and gently placed a kiss on the cub's furry head.

Shifu slowly raised his head, eyes wide in shock and his face was red. "...?!"

The old tortoise smiled. "I thought we might go out to eat tonight, what do you think?"

Shifu beamed. "YEAH!" He quickly fell into step behind his master, as they walked towards the valley.

(What did you think? Cute moment between Shifu and Oogway huh? XD)

PREVIEWWWW!!

*"Shifu you're getting better and better each day." Oogway beamed. "I couldn't be more proud of you!"
"Heehee..."*

They both enter'ed the palace chatting joyfully over the young cub's accomplishments.

Just then Oogway's smile faded, he looked around the palace worriedly.

"..Master" Shifu asked concerned.

In a split second the old tortoise jumped, pushing Shifu roughly to the ground, Shifu flew, and hit the wall. As Oogway crumpled to the floor.

Shifu's eyes widened in horror as he spotted a large arrow sticking out of the old master's back. He wasn't moving.

"MASTER OOGWAY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

11 - Disobedience (A Very Important Chapter)

(this chapter is very important, Shifu will learn a life lesson, which you can probably tell what it is by the title...)

"Master, where are we going exactly?"

Oogway smiled. "A place I know you'll love Shifu..." He said softly. "Do you know how to climb well..?"

"I am a red panda!" The cub said cheerfully.

"How about climbing cliffs?"

"Huh-?!!" Shifu was alarmed. "Master! I cannot climb a *cliff!*"

The old tortoise looked thoughtful. "It is not very steep, but if you cannot climb it then I will not make you... and will carry you instead."

Shifu nodded slowly. "I'll see if I can do it..." His confidence returned. "If it's not steep then I *know* I can do it!"

Oogway chuckled. "Then let us move on."

Shifu punched the air excitedly. "I'm going to conquer that cliff! You'll see master, I can do it!!"

"Whaaaaaaaat?!! I can't do *that!*" Shifu stood there staring open mouthed at a steep towering ledge, bits of debris crumbling off the top.

Oogway chuckled lightly. "We will see young one, give your own abilities a chance. you are a red panda, climbing should be very easy for you. I am a Galapagos tortoise, so it will be much more difficult for me."

Shifu glared at his master. "You are the founder, and supreme master of Kung Fu! You'll be much better than me!"

Oogway smiled mysteriously. "Do not assume things my dear student.."

Shrugging, Shifu did a high flip, and clawed at the giant ledge trying to get a grip on it.

Oogway gently placed his long fingernails in the soft dirt, and pulled himself up the first ledge without much trouble at all.

"Much more difficult for you, huh..?" Shifu asked sarcastically.

Oogway chuckled. "It is only the first ledge Shifu..."

Shifu grunted and panted shakily climbing onto their seventeenth ledge.

"Let me know if you need a ride Shifu.." The old master offered with a smile.

"Hey...n-no problem!" Shifu gasped. "Cliffs....love the cliffs...Woooo!"

After reaching one of the last ledges, they stopped to take a break.

Oogway smiled. "Shifu, I have something to show you.."

The cub gave an excited gasp. "Are you serious?! We're finally there?!!"

The old tortoise laughed. "Not yet my pupil.."

Shifu buried his head in the dirt, and gave a long frustrated whine.

Oogway chuckled and gently grabbed the cub's hand, pulling him towards a small opening in between the rocks.

Shifu gasped. "A secret passage?!"

Oogway smiled. "Yes.."

"A SPRING!!" The cub hollered joyfully, as he rushed over towards the small pond of water.

Oogway laughed. "Go ahead and take a swim if you want. I brought towels and your old tunic."

"YESS!!" At that Shifu dove under the water, squealing and giggling happily. "The water's really deep!"

He dove under so far Oogway couldn't see him anymore.

The old tortoise dangled his own feet in the water. "Do you want to know why it's so deep..?"

"Uh-huh" Shifu said, as he resurfaced.

"As steep as this cliff is, is as deep as the water is."

"Wow! So is there buried treasure at the bottom?!"

Oogway smiled. "You never know, maybe we can use snorkeling gear, and go to the bottom."

"OH!!! YOU BROUGHT SNORKELING GEAR?!!!"

"...Uhhh...no." He laughed. "Maybe next time we come we'll snorkel down to the bottom. Oogway looked thoughtful. "Next time we'll use the bridge to get to the cliff-"

"WHAAAAAAAAAAT?!!! THERE'S A BRIDGE WE COULD'VE TAKEN?!!!!"

The old tortoise looked at the steaming red panda. "Umm.....yes."

"WHY DIDN'T WE TAKE IT?!!!"

Oogway tried to hide a smile. "I..umm...I forgot..?"

"YOU DID NOT MASTER!!" Shifu hollered angrily.

Oogway laughed and swam for his life as his enraged student chased him through the pond.

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "Whoooooaaa....It-it's beautiful!" Oogway and Shifu had just reached the top of the cliff, and the cub was amazed at what he saw. Bridges *everywhere*, caves inbeded all through the rocky ledges. seven little huts placed on every seven giant cliff.

"Come Shifu.." Oogway gently took the cub's hand and brought him to the top of the biggest cliff. He removed a few of the boulders around the little hut, and opened up a seal.

Shifu could see a green glow reflect off the rocks, and all the other huts. "Master, what is this..?"

Oogway turned around, holding a green stone, it looked like a square donut. It had writing all over it, and looked to be about 100 years old.

"Shifu, this is a sacred relic. They hold all the secrets and mysteries of every Chinese martial art." He placed it in the cub's hands, it hovered and spun over the red panda's palms. "Woowwww...SO pretty."

Oogway glanced around to the beautiful surroundings. "Welcome to the Wudang Temple."

The cub's eyes sparkled. "Amazing.." He whispered, gazing at the enchanting gemstone in his hands.

"If you have any kind of wish, the sacred relics will help you grant it, if the wish is possible and your goal achievable. Whisper the relic your name, and state your wish. Then place it back into it's seal.

Shifu did so, wishing with all his heart.

*I want to be a **true** master of Kung Fu, and make Master Oogway proud of me!*

Oogway looked over at the young cub. "Have you made your wish Shifu..?"

Shifu turned to him and nodded.

"Then come, I have more to show you."

"That was really fun master! It was worth the whoooooo climb!" Shifu chirped, as they made their way towards the Hall Of Heroes.

Oogway nodded in agreement, smiling. "Sooo..are you going to tell me what you wished for?"

The cub laughed. "What-? No! Then it won't come true."

Oogway poked Shifu fondly in the nose. "The sacred relics do not work that way my student. Your wish will only come true if you make it come true. The relics are merely green stones to help motivate you of achieving your goal."

"Oh! If that's the case, theeeenn I wished to be a true master of Kung Fu so you'll be proud of me!"

"Shifu you're getting better and better each day." Oogway beamed. "I couldn't be more proud of you! I will *a/ways* be proud of you!"

"Heehee..."

They both entered the palace chatting joyfully over the young cub's accomplishments.

Just then Oogway's smile faded, he looked around the palace worriedly.

"..Master" Shifu asked concerned.

In a split second the old tortoise jumped, pushing Shifu roughly to the ground, Shifu flew, and hit the wall. As Oogway crumpled to the floor.

Shifu's eyes widened in horror as he spotted a large arrow sticking out of the old master's back. He wasn't moving.

"MASTER OOGWAY!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!" Shifu screamed at the top of his lungs, as he rushed over to his wounded master. **"MASTER! MASTER?! WAKE UP! PLEASE!!!!!"**

"....."

"No...**NO!!!**" Shifu started to sob uncontrollably. **"NO! MASTER OOGWAY!! WAKE UP PLEASE! YOU CAN'T LEAVE ME! NOT YOU TO! PLEASE! I CAN'T BEAR TO LOSE YOU TO! I LOVE-"**

"Shifu..." The old tortoise whispered hoarsely. "Stop shouting....I-I am not dead..."

"Master-!!" Shifu gave a sob of relief and collapsed over the old tortoise's shell, sobbing softly.

Oogway staggered to his feet, and tore out the blood drenched arrow head. He gave a pained cry through gritted teeth, and tossed the arrow aside Oogway spun around to the entrance of the hall long enough to see an oddly shaped shadow disappear into the night. He stroked the cub's furry head until he was calm again.

Shifu gazed up at the old master in wide eyed fear. "Sh-shall I get the first aid kit..?"

Oogway managed a weak smile. "You shall..."

Moments later the old master was bandaged up, as he limped towards the entrance of the palace.

"Shifu, I'm going to need you to come with me to Wudang temple."

"WHAT?!" The cub was horrified. "Master! Your injuries!!"

Oogway shrugged. "It isn't that serious Shifu, it never hit anything vital.."

"But-but-" Shifu faltered.

"It's too dangerous right now for you to stay in the Palace by yourself. You were almost *killed!*"

"Yes...you saved my life master..."

Oogway smiled. "Of course, it is the Master-Godfather's responsibility to protect their student-god child with their life."

Shifu smiled at his master endearingly.

Oogway crossed the bridge, with Shifu on his back, in was very windy at Wudang Temple, and Shifu kept on blowing away. The old tortoise struggled to move through the harsh wind, as he grasped onto the stone hut. He opened the seal and gave a horrified gasp.

"Oh...no!" The relic was gone. Oogway and Shifu checked all seven huts and only found four remaining. The old tortoise shook his head sullenly. "It is just as I feared...that Shadow Lang army, they will *not* get away with this!"

Shifu became nervous. "Master, what are you talking about..?"

"Shifu, when Kohai and Shei Lia were my pupils..I sent them to the Wudang Temple to rid us of a powerful and dark army called Shadow Lang. They live in the forest north of here, and had always been trying to steal the sacred relics, just as feared..with your parents deaths they have returned and successfully stole three of the sacred relics."

Shifu flew into rage. "Those rotten wolves! Where are they master?! I'm going to whoop.Their.-"

"You will do *no* such thing." Oogway said sharply. "The Shadow Lang wolves have a huge army, and are very powerful, you are no match for such an army. It would be foolish to even attempt to retrieve the relics from them." He bent down to Shifu's level "I want you to give me your word that you will *not* leave the safety of the Jade Palace."

Shifu hesitated. "Alright..."

Oogway gave a relieved sigh. "Good. Now we must return to the Palace, it is late."

That night Shifu tossed and turned in bed, furious with the Shadow Lang wolves. *How dare they steal*

from Master Oogway!!?? The founder and creator of Kung Fu! I can't stand this, I'm going to make them pay! He slipped out from under the covers, and crept towards the bunk house exit. I'm sorry Master Oogway, but I need to do this..for you! With that he scampered off into the night.

"Gouku!"

"....."

"GOUKU!"

"Huh-?! What-?!!!" The wolf sprung up from his mat. "What the hell is it Tai?! you near gave me a friggin heart attack!"

Tai rolled his eyes. "Look what Fen and I managed to sneak from Wudang!" He held up the sacred relics.

Fen sneered. "Easy as pie, since them loser students of Oogway's are dead now!" He squealed joyfully.

Tai snickered. "Even if they were alive we could've taken them down easily."

Gouku gave a greedy toothy grin. "Wicked man! The leader will be impressed!"

Tai was nearly bubbling over with excitement. "I can't wait to see the look on Comedant's face when he sees them!"

Fen looked thoughtful. "Hmm, yeah, where should we put e'm so they'd be safe?"

"YOU'RE NOT PUTTING THEM ANYWHERE!"

The wolves stared up at a certain red panda cub standing with his hands on his hips, on a giant log.

Gouku scratched his head. "Yah know man...if ah didn't know any better ah'd say that squirrel is talk'n to us!"

"*I'M NOT A SQUIREL!!!!*" He did a flip in the air and landed on all fours. "GIVE THOSE RELICS BACK!!"

Tai frowned. "Look kid, your too young to join us! Why don't you wait until you grow to be six feet, rather than one..?"

Fen snickered. "Id'n it past your bed time little man?"

Shifu gave a low growl. "No but it's past your DEAD TIME!!" With that he kicked Gouku backwards, and he spiraled into the bottom of a tree.

SLAM!

Tai and Fen howled with laughter. "Dude! You got your arce kicked by a squirrel!"

"**NOT A SQUIRREL!!!!!!**"

POW!

Tai and Fen found themselves in Gouku's same position.

"[Awww....geez](#), tough little rodent isn't he..?" Tai asked Grogily.

The wolves peeled themselves off the tree trunk, and got into a stance.

Gouku leered at the cub. "So you wana fight? Do you little man?! Well then prepare for the fight of yo LIFE!!"

Oogway's eyes snapped open. *Something is not right.* He realized with sudden alarm. He walked down the hallway to Shifu's room. The old tortoise had to hold himself up by the doorframe as he peered into the empty bed.

Shifu was taking it rough, he was a strong fighter, but these wolves were even stronger. He delivered a kick to Gouku's gullet, and a strong punch to Tai's head.

Tai groaned. "We're going to need backup!" He blew into a long horn, and a bunch of wolves fell out of the trees.

Shifu's face went pale. The backup was much more fierce looking, big and stronger! He was doomed. They clawed. They bit. They Thrashed. They kicked. They mauled. They maimed.

Finally Gouku pinned the injured cub to the ground by his throat, and unleashed his razor sharp claws, ready to deliver the death blow.

Shifu saw a streak of colors as the old tortoise leapt through the air and kicked Gouku straight to the

throat. sending him flying backwards into a pile with the other wolves.

"Master Oogway!!" Shifu exclaimed joyfully.

The old tortoise turned around and sent Shifu a cold, hard glare.

The cub flinched under his master's harsh gaze, and watched in awe as Oogway-with a series of graceful kicks and flips, had the wolves piled up in a corner, unconscious.

Tears flooded into Shifu's eyes. "Master Oogway!" He ran over to the old tortoise clutching onto his shell tightly. Waaaaaahh!!!!!"

Oogway's glare softened as he place a gentle hand on the cub's head. Shifu's sobs quieted as he colapsed unconsciously against Oogway's side.

"Mmmm..?" Shifu's eyes flickered open as he gazed around at his surroundings. The ground was moving, he could feel himself lying down on something warm, his master's arms! Shifu slowly lifted his head and gazed up at Oogway.

"Oh, you are awake Shifu..." The old tortoise's expression was cold, but calm. *Frightening*. "You have been out for a while now. We're almost at the Palace, I will tend to your wounds there..."

"....."

"You broke your word to me Shifu... You promised you would not leave the Palace, and you broke it." Shifu lowered his head in shame. Oogway never raised his voice, he wasn't like that, Shifu knew when his master was angry or upset he spoke in a calm tone and Shifu would much prefer his master yelling at him instead.

"Everything has it's consequences, and your life was almost the price for you disobeying me." Oogway said soberly.

"I...I was trying to get the relics back for you...I know they're very important to you."

Oogway's mouth was set in a grim line. "Shifu, compared to how much you mean to me, those relics are just worthless stones."

Tears filled the cub's eyes. "I-I thought if I could b-beat he wolves and get the relics...you'd be proud of me!" He whispered, hardly able to get out the words.

Oogway frowned. "Shifu even if you had succeeded in retrieving the relics, do you really think going against my direct orders would make me proud of you?"

".....I-I guess I didn't think of that.." The cub murmured.

"What were you trying to do? Were you *trying* to kill yourself? You almost earned a one way ticket to a gruesome bloody death!"

"....."

"What makes this hurt, is wondering if I can trust you now.."

Shifu's eyes widened. "Y-you can trust me!!"

"How can I be so sure?"

It broke Shifu's heart to hear him say that, it was obvious his master had been very hurt by his disobedience.

"I'll listen next time master....I'm sorry.."

That is where the founder of Kung Fu broke. He reached out scratching btween his student's ears.

Shifu giggled and smiled up at him.

Oogway returned the smile with a litle one of his own. "Apology accepted my dear student, now you must refrain from training for about three weeks-"

"three weeks??!" Shifu groaned, rubbing his eyes with his tiny paws.

"Yes, three weeks. You can instead, spend the time cleaning. The palace is getting dirty."

Shifu groaned again, colapsing onto his back.

(How was it? goood and important? XD supposed to be! If I made some spelling mistakes it was

because my spelling checked wasn't working.....so sue me! The moral of this chapter is "Always listen to your master....or else you DIE!" XD)

Chap Prie!

"Oh wow!" Shifu's eyes sparkled. "A tournament? Really?!"

Oogway beamed. "Yes a tournament." His eyes sparkled. "Its for ages seven to twelve." He chuckled.

"You'll be seven in a month, so I think I can convince them to let you enter."

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "Wooooowww! Really?! That would be great! Thank you so much master!"

Oogway chuckled and smoothed the cub's fur. "You're welcome my student."

Giggling, Shifu scanned the rest of the flyer. He gasped.

"Oh no-!"

12 - Tokoro Valley

(Finally! We're getting to the interesting chapters! The tournament yataaaaaa! I can't wait to write my favourite chapter that will be coming momentarily)

Oogway smiled as he made his way up the palace, he had a huge surprise for his student, a surprise the old tortoise knew his student would be jumping up the wall more than when he ate melon buns.

Shifu came bounding up to Oogway, his eyes wide and sparkling as he practically bounced around the old tortoise. "Hi master! Hi master! How was your trip to the valley? What did you get for groceries?! Melon buns?!"

Oogway almost lost his grip on the last step. "Oh Shifu..! Calm down, were going to-" Before the old tortoise could even finish his sentence, his legs wobbled as he fell backwards, Shifu fell against the old tortoise's chest, the paper bags flew from Oogway's arms, the contents of the bags littering the air. Shifu groaned, his whole body sprawled over the old tortoise's chest, dizzy. Oogway had oranges covering the rest of his face, and a lemon wedged in his mouth. Oogway sat up and spat the lemon out of his mouth shuddering at the sour taste.

Shifu got to his feet, rubbing his head. "Aww....headache." He sent his master a sheepish smile.

"S-sorry..haha? I guess I need to calm down a little..."

The old tortoise shook his head smiling a little. "Yes..I think you do."

Shifu began to collect the oranges and pack them back in the bag.

"Shifu..."

"Yes..?"

"I have a little surprise for you."

"...!!!!" Shifu dropped the bag instantly. "What is it?! Melon buns?!"

Oogway laughed and placed a hand on the cub's head. "Calm down." He tossed a roled up flyer at the cub, who caught it between his fingers.

Eagerly, Shifu unroled the flyer and patted out the wrinkles. "....." He gave a happy gasp.

Oogway grinned.

"Oh wow!" Shifu's eyes sparkled. "A tournament? Really?!"

Oogway beamed. "Yes a tournament." His eyes sparkled. "Its for ages seven to twelve." He chuckled.

"You'll be seven in a month, so I think I can convince them to let you enter."

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "Wooooowww! Really?! That would be great! Thank you so much master!"

Oogway chuckled and smoothed the cub's fur. "You're welcome my student."

Giggling, Shifu scanned the rest of the flyer. He gasped.

"Oh no-!"

"What is it..?"

"It says that all the competetors are currently training in Japanese, Korean, Indian, European, Judo, Tae Kwon Do, and Aisan martial arts! Not *any* form is Chinese!"

Oogway looked at the flyer over the cub's shoulder. "What is so wrong with that?"

Shifu had an expression of pure horror. "Master, I do not know of any of these forms! They could be really strong, none of them are Kung Fu!!"

Oogway smiled and ran his hand down the cub's furry head. "Ahh that may be true, but some of them may be weak..you never know. You may have a stronger form than any of those."

Shifu shrugged and smiled. "I guess....so when do we leave..?"

Oogway chuckled. "Eager aren't you?"

Shifu blushed and giggled.

Oogway started rummaging through one of the paper bags. "We will leave in a week, it's a two day journey to Tokoro Valley."

Shifu gave a cheerful cry. "Alright!!"

The old tortoise pulled out a small package from the bag. "Oh and just for the record..." He threw it like a frisbee and Shifu caught it with lightning fast reflexes he had only just developed.

"Yes, I did get you melon buns."

Shifu's eyes sparkled, allowing the vision of the beautiful valley absorb through his mind. "Oh! It's beautiful!!!"

Tokoro Valley was decorated with flowers-galore! It was also filled with the delicious aroma of Tokoroten (what the valley was most famous for)

"Mmmmm.... Tokoroten and flowers smell good together master." Shifu said, inhaling more of the delicious scent.

Oogway chuckled. "I suppose it does. Come Shifu, we must sign up for the tournament."

"YAAAAY!"

Oogway and Shifu walked up to a giant Dojo, it to was decorated with flowers. A beautiful scene.

"Hmm.." Oogway tapped his chin. "I wonder where we go..."

"Can I help you sir?"

Oogway turned around, and gazed down at a red panda! It had a long stringy mustache, green robe, and beard. "...!!!" The red panda bowed deeply to the floor. "*Grand* Master Oogway!" He breathed. "It is an honor sir!!"

Oogway returned the bow. "Good afternoon kind sir.. Do you know where we can find the owner of this Dojo?"

The red panda chuckled. "That would be me Master Oogway. I am Toi Fu." He gestured over to a red panda stroding towards them. "This would be my lovely wife Mei Lian."

Mei Lian had on a beautiful long flowing burgundy traditional Chinese dress, and a lilly tucked behind her ear.

Mei Lian gave a bow. "Good afternoon Master Oogway, it is an honor to meet you." She said politely.

Oogway bowed back. "All the same for you, madam."

Mei Lian knelt down beside Shifu. "Who is this cute little thing..? My, he's adorable!!" She reached into her pocket and pulled out a lollipop. "Here you go sweetie."

Shifu beamed. "Thank you Mrs. Mei!" Eagerly he unwrapped the lollipop and stuck it in his mouth.

Oogway grinned. "You are very kind Mrs. Mei..."

Mei gave an embarassed laguh. "Well I try.."

Toi Fu looked up at the old tortoise. "So what can I do for ya?"

The old master's eyes widened. "Oh right!" He laughed. "Almost forgot." I'd like to sign my student up for the tournament."

Toi Fu frowned slightly, looking at the cub. "How old is he?"

"He will be seven in a few weeks"

Toi Fu flicked his wrist. "Sorry, can't do anything for you!" He began walking away.

Shifu's face fell immidiately and Oogway could see tears forming in his pupil's eyes. He was about to confront Toi Fu of his rash decision, but Mei Lian beat him to it.

"But dear, why ever not?" She asked, hurrying up to her husband.

"Because love, he's not seven. The age is seven. I hate it when people do this! They come up to me asking if their five, or six year old can join the tournament."

"But he's practically seven now! Come on dear, look at the little guy. Give him a chance.."

Toi Fu's face softened as he peered back at Shifu. Tears had started to fall from his face, he sniffled softly. Oogway put a gentle hand on the cub's head to comfort him.

Toi Fu shook his head. "It isn't a very good idea dear-" He stopped short as Mei Lian grabbed him by the throat. "You let him compete....Or *else!*" She said darkly.

Toi Fu gave a nervous laugh. "O-okay dear! I will...let me go now..please!"

Mei Lian's face softened. "Thank you dear.." She kissed his cheek, and they both walked over to Shifu and Oogway.

"Welllllll..." Toi Fu sighed and smiled. "I'll let him compete, since you came all the way from the Jade Palace.

Shifu giggled. "Oh really..? I thought the reason was that your wife threatened to kill you!"

"Shifu!" Oogway exclaimed horrified.

Toi Fu's face went beet red, and Mei Lian burst out laughing.

"I like this kid ToFu!" She said when she could speak again.

Toi Fu rolled his eyes. "At least someone here does..." He murmured.

"Hey Shifu?"

"Yeah, Mrs. Mei?"

"Just call me Mei. Could you pass me one of the clothespins?"

Shifu passed up a clothespin to Mei Lian as he began folding a bunch of dresses. He and Oogway had offered to help Toi Fu and Mei Lian set up the Dojo...but Shifu was asked to help fold clothes.

"Hey Mei, there's alot of small dresses here!"

"Hmm? Oh yeah! Those are my daugther's "Wu Lian's" dresses."

"You have a daughter?"

Mei Lian chuckled. "Two, actually "Wu Lian" and "Shi Lian. Wu Lian is eight and a half, she's in the touranment actually. Shi Lian is fifteen."

"I would like to meet your daughters!" Shifu said, smiling.

Mei Lian grinned. "Well speak of the devil, there's one now! WU LIAN!"

A red panda walked over towards her mother. She was wearing a purple vest, decorated with lillies, and she was wearing amythest sandals.

Shifu's eyes went wide. *Whoa! She's pretty...* He thought as he walked towards her. "Hi Wu Lian, I'm Shifu!" He held out his hand.

Wu Lian looked at him awkwardly. "Sooo...uh..how old are you, three?"

Shifu's smile immidiately faded into a scowl, and his ears flattened back in annoyance. "Nooo...I'm going to be seven in three weeks!"

Wu Lian sneered. "Three weeks...or three years?"

Shifu gave a low growl and narrowed his eyes at her.

"You're so tiny..."

"You're so ugly!!" That wasn't entirely true, she was a thing of beauty. As if he'd actually admitt to that though!

"Shifu, what have I told you about calling pretty little girls ugly?"

Shifu turned around to find Oogway standing over him.

Wu Lian gasped and clasped her hands together. "Master Oogway! It's such an honor!" She bowed to him. "...Wait, is this little midget your student?!"

Shifu glared at her. "I am not a midget!!" He hollered angrily.

Oogway nodded. "Yes, this little midget-err I mean Shifu is my student."

Shifu glared up at his master. "Meanie!" He growled under his breath.

"You teach *him* Kung Fu..?"

".....Correct.."

Wu Lian smirked. "Someone should teach him how to grow taller."

Shifu took a threatening step forward. "Say that again and I'LL TEACH YOU WHAT PAIN REALLY FEELS LIKE!!!!"

Oogway sighed, and pulled the cub back to his side.

"Are you really going to be in the tournament?" Wu Lian asked the steaming cub.

"...Yes.."

Wu Lian laughed. "A small fry like you will be easy to beat!"

Shifu gave a menacing growl, and started to charge. Once again his master pulled him back, and held on to his shirt collar.

"It was nice to meet you all! See you in a few days!" Oogway called over his shoulder.

Shifu was positively *fuming!* "That little brat!! I'll show her!!! In the tournament she's going down!!

"Shifu."

"I'll rip her arms off-no! I'll rip my arms off so I can throw them at her face!"

"*Shifu.*"

"Then I'll rip her arms off too, so it will be double the hit! Then I'll-"

"*Shifu!*"

The red panda stopped anting and peered up at his master.

"Now, I know she upset you...but I will not tolerate you ripping her arms off in the tournament."

Shifu sighed. "Okay..."

Oogway smiled. "Why don't we go get some Tokoroten for dinner?"

"Okay!" Shifu cheered, as they made their way down the steps.

".....Can I just rip one of her arms off?"

"No!"

(XD Looks like Shifu's made his first enemy, what will the tournament be like? Will Shifu succeed in ripping Wu Lian's arms off? Or will Wu Lian rip his arms off? Stay tuned to find out!)

Preview of the next chapter!

Wu Lian propelled backwards with recoil, as the dizzy cub staggered about, trying to figure out which way was up, and which way was down.

Wu Lian charged at him, kicking him straight into the stomach, he hurtled backwards, but landed on his feet, sliding in the dirt. He spun backwards, and rolled under Wu Lian as she pounced at him, missing him by a inch. Shifu flip kicked her with such force, that she slammed into a tree, out of the ring! Shifu watched her carefully. Was she going to get up?

13 - The Tournament (AKA The Paka Slam)

(You'll loooooove this chapter if you like big fights and lotsa love!)

"Are you ready yet, Shifu?"

"Almost!" He groaned. "I don't know what to wear, I want to look special for today!"

Oogway stifled a laugh. "Y-you sound like a girl."

"Hey!"

The old tortoise came up to the young cub. "Anyways, I think I might be able to help you with that." He reached into his bag and removed a small tunic. "Tadaa."

Shifu gave a happy gasp. "Oh!" He gazed at the beautiful piece of clothing. It was navy blue, with golden rectangular buttons lining the middle, on the side of it a golden dog was engraved. "A dog...?"

Oogway laughed. "Oh, it's your zodiac sign."

Shifu's eyes went wide. "I'm a dog???"

Oogway traced his hand over the small print, smiling. "You're very loyal. Which is the most important trait of the dog. You're hard working and sensitive, someone anyone can trust."

Shifu felt his eyes water. "So are you....those are all your traits! And much more, thank you master...I love it so much! You're the best, I love y-

All of a sudden Toi Fu burst through the door. "Hey kid, you're up soon!"

"Oh!" Shifu threw the tunic on and rushed through the door, with his master close behind. "Who's my first opponent Mr. Toi?"

"Emmmm....a fox..I *think!* ..I'm really not sure kid, if you're up against Lola or Yen Shai."

"Ummmm....what forms do they train under?"

Toi Fu hesitated. "Not sure Shifu...but I know Lola trains under the form of Aikido."

Shifu felt sick. "You're not serious...are you?"

Oogway patted the cub's head. "You'll be fine."

Toi Fu pushed him into the ring. "You're up now!"

Oogway smoothed the cub's fur, and fixed his tunic's collar. "You will do fine my student."

Shifu laughed a nervous look on his face. "Thank you Master...I really hope so!" They both exchanged a bow and Shifu rushed into the ring to meet his first opponent.

Lola was a red fox with a dark orange robe, that was lined with roses, and kanji that Shifu did not understand. She looked to be the age of twelve.

She walked up to him and smiled. "You're so little and cute!"

Shifu smiled awkwardly. "You're pretty?"

Toi Fu came to the center of the ring. "Enough chit-chat!" He snapped. "Let the fight begin!"

"Gen Lai!" He said bowing to her.

Lola gave a tiny grin. "Gen Lai!" She bowed back.

With that, the fight began. Lola took off with a series of jabs, topped off with a chest thrust. Shifu staggered back gasping for breath, as Lola gave him a chest grab and then threw him back. Shifu landed gracefully on his feet in the dirt, before delivering Lola a harsh punch to the face, she relished back, the pain overpowering her face. Shifu took this opportunity to pounce. He held her wrist and stood on her ankles, immobilizing her. Lola attempted to turn her free arm back, knocking the red panda off her. As she got up, Shifu kicked her hard in the stomach, she flew back and hit the ground with harsh force.

Lola chuckled. "I give, I have a much bigger tournament next week, and my arms cannot be broken when I fight...you are certainly strong young one." She bowed. Shifu returned the bow, smiling.

"Shifu, you did great!"

Shifu turned to see his master waving at him smiling.

The cub giggled and got ready to face his next opponent.

The tournament was going well. Shifu had faced off with a nine year old rabbit that knew Ninjutsu, a ten year old raccoon that knew judo, and a seven year old squirrel that knew Taekwondo. At last, he was up against his final opponent. Shifu wondered who that would be. Perhaps a giant wolf that knew one of the highest forms of martial arts, oh maybe a bear who had recently mastered the ranks of Kung Fu!

"You have done so well Shifu." His master said cheerfully as he handed him some water to drink. The red panda gulped it down in a second.

"Thanks master! ...I wonder who my next opponent will be."

Oogway chuckled. "Someone who you could definitely take down in a second."

Shifu giggled. "Well I need to get back, wish me luck!"

"Luck." Oogway called after him.

*This is it, the moment of truth! My last opponent!! If I beat him or her I'll have won the tournament! My **first** tournament!!!*

His opponent stepped out into the ring.

Shifu's face fell, his mouth gaped open, his eyes popped out and were probably on the floor somewhere. He couldn't believe it.

She strode out into the ring, a calm but hostile look on her face, she was wearing a turquoise vest with a tiger imprinted on the side of the clothing. She was also wearing turquoise sandals, and she had a lily tucked behind her ear. "What on earth are you doing here pipsqueak?!!"

Shifu leered at her. "I was about to ask the exact same thing *Wu Lian!*" He spat, angrily.

Wu Lian gritted her teeth. "Take this!!" With that, she kicked Shifu hard in the stomach, he reeled backwards, giving a small groan of pain. "Owww..."

Wu Lian smirked. "How on earth did a weak little shrimp like you make it to the finals?!"

Shifu snickered. "I'll show you in a second! HIYAAA!! He punched her in the face, and threw her over his back.

"LET GO OF ME YOU LITTLE RAT!"

"I'd be careful of what you call yourself if I were you Lian!" He sneered.

"GRAAAAAGHH!!" She charged at him, and threw out her fists, he plummeted backwards, into the wall, giving a groan of pain.

Wu Lian propelled backwards with recoil, as the dizzy cub staggered about, trying to figure out which way was up, and which way was down.

Wu Lian charged at him, kicking him straight into the stomach, he hurtled backwards, but landed on his feet, sliding in the dirt. He spun backwards, and rolled under Wu Lian as she pounced at him, missing him by a inch. Shifu flip kicked her with such force, that she slammed into a tree, and out of the ring!

Shifu watched her carefully. Was she going to get up? He blinked once, and she had vanished.

"Huh?!!!" Where had she gone?

"RAAAAAAAGH!" Using her tail as a propeller she flew forward and punched him straight in the face, connecting with his sensitive nose. The sharp pain ripped through his face.

Wu Lian charged once more, but it was Shifu who acted first. He grabbed her by the arm and threw her like a frisbee up into the air. Then he jumped just as high, and punched her in the face. Wu Lian was completely helpless in the air now. Shifu gave her a couple kicks, she kicked back but it didn't faze him. Finally while they were still falling, Shifu climbed higher in the air and kicked her straight down. Wu Lian

plummeted into the earth so hard that a loud boom could be heard, and the whole ground shook.

Oogway was astonished. "I-I never taught him *that..!*" He gasped.

Wu Lian had hit the ground with such force that she had actually made a red panda shaped pit in the ground!

Shifu gave a triumphant grin. "Wu Lian, you are the first victim of the Paka slam!"

Wu Lian just lay there, motionless.

Shifu started to get worried. "W-Wu Lian..?"

Wu Lian cracked a smile, and pulled herself out of the pit, and limped over to Shifu still smiling. "I never would've expected for someone so young to already have made their own signature move. I

underestimated you Shifu. You are strong." She grinned, "I think you deserve the trophy more than me."

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "Wow, thanks Wu Lian!"

Toi fu walked up to the red pandas. "Both of you were fantastic!! But-there can only be one winner, and the winner issssss.....Master Oogway's student SHIFUUU!!"

"YAAAAAY!" Shifu punched the air excitedly. "I WON!!!"

"Way to go Shifu!" Oogway called from the sidelines.

Toi Fu came up to Wu Lian and fastened a silver ribbon onto her vest. Then he walked up to Shifu and handed him a beautiful, shining trophy.

Everyone screamed with joy and excitement.

"YOU ROCK SHIFU!!!!"

"Isn't he the cutest?!!"

"Look at the adorable little guy!"

Shifu turned and saw Wu Lian smiling at him, he returned her smile as they bowed to each other.

He was in absolute heaven, he decided to give the crowd some more excitement by making a dramatic exit. Shifu went to the edge of the ring, jumped high into the air about to do a flip....but Oogway caught him in his arms instead.

The old tortoise spun the cub around, before hugging him tightly. "You did it! You won!"

"Awww..." the crowd cooed.

Shifu's face flushed beet red. The crowd wasn't supposed to be mystified by cuteness, they were supposed to be mystified by *amazement!* "Masterrrrr!! You ruined my dramatic exit!" He whined, trying to struggle free of his master's embrace. Giggling, he gave up and returned the hug.

Wu Lian just stood there, all the new found respect she had felt for Shifu completely faded away, anger and hostility took it's place.

"Wu!"

Wu Lian turned her head to see her master (aka grandfather) behind her. "That was a poor fight! You were taken down by a seven year old baby! Tomorrow's training is going to be extra hard, I'm very disappointed in you..."

Shifu hurried up to Wu Lian. "Hey you were really-" He stopped when he saw tears in her eyes. "Wu Lian..?"

Wu Lian spun around angrily. "I was wrong! You didn't deserve that trophy!!" She yelled, two of the tears going down her cheeks. "You didn't deserve it at all!!!!"

Shifu flinched. "What?! Wu Lian what are you-"

She sobbed. "You're nothing but a cold hearted jerk just like *him!*"

Shifu was really worried now. "Wu Lian...?" He reached his hand out to her. She slapped it away.

"Just get away from me Shifu!!!" She spun around and dashed out of the ring.

"WU LIAAN!!" Shifu hurried after her. "Wu Lian! Wu Lian!" The air became shrouded with mist, the whole area was sparkling, as he followed her through a small forest. "Whoaaaa... Wu Lian!" He heard soft sobbing. Shifu walked up to Wu Lian, she was hunched over a small fountain, sobbing. "Wu Lian!"

"....Get out Shifu! This is-is m-my sa-cred fountain..!"

Shifu's clenched his fists. "Not until we talk!" He said firmly, kneeling down beside her. "What is wrong Lian?" His voice was gentle, soothing, making Wu Lian burst into further tears.

"Wh-why would you care?"

".....Because I want to be your friend, and friends should care about each other."

".....You're so lucky.."

"Huh?"

"You're so lucky!!!"

Shifu was confused. "What do you mean?"

Wu Lian sobbed. "The relationship you have with your master...I'd give anything to have that! ..The way he hugged you! And it made me crazy to see you try to get out of it! I'd give anything just for a hug from my master. He's never hugged me, he never even said he's proud of me. ...he's doesn't even care about me.

Shifu put an arm around her shoulder. "Don't say that, I'm sure he does..." He said softly.

Wu Lian shook her head. "No...whenever I fail a contest or something, he'd give me a lecture and extra hard training. Even if I win, he'd usually correct me of one of my stances and ridicules me, then say "Back to training."

Shifu was horrified. He couldn't even begin to imagine a master like that. If he lost his master would usually cheer him up with encouraging words and say he was proud of him.

Wu Lian sniffled. "What will it take, just to win his love?!" She cried harder, and Shifu pulled her close.

"What about your parents? They seem nice."

Wu Lian rolled her eyes. "Oh yeah...my parents. Sure they hug me and things like that. ..Whatever, it's not like you don't have that.

A lump formed in Shifu's throat, he got to his feet. ".....You're right, I don't have that!"

Wu Lian stared at him.

"I don't have the occasional hugs, and kisses from my parents! My parents died. I lost ma ma to a serious sickness, then baba two weeks after, and then my beloved cousin." Renewed pain washed over him ,as tears filled the cub's eyes. "I...I...I'D GIVE ANYTHING TO HAVE WHAT YOU HAVE!!!"

Wu Lian's face turned sympathetic. "I-I'm sorry Shifu...I didn't know."

The cub wiped his eyes. It may be to late for me..in that area, but it isn't for you!" With that he ran out of the forest.

"Wait, Shifu! Where are you going??"

Shifu ignored Wu Lian and ran straight into the dojo, he walked up to Wu Lian's grandfather.

"Ummm....mister?" He hesitated. "I'd like to speak to you."

Wu Lian sat there, tears falling into the water.

"Wu Lian?"

Wu Lian turned and saw her master standing behind her, face grim and sad.

"Grandfather! What are you doing here..?"

The elderly red panda stepped up to her. "I just spoke with your friend Shifu. Why didn't you tell me what was bothering you?"

Wu Lian couldn't speak, her eyes were vacant, her face pale.

He..he what?

Her grandfather had a guilty look on her face. "Why did you not tell me..I was making you feel like this?"

Wu Lian bowed her head in sadness. "....i didn't think you'd even care."

"How could you think that?! I'm your grandfather and master! Do you honestly think I don't love you?!"

"I don't know what I'm supposed to think! That pipsqueak had no right to tell you! How dare he invade on my personal-"

"No Wu Lian, I'm glad he told me! I had no idea you were feeling like this.....and I'm sorry." He looked right at her and smiled. "I have always loved you, and I am proud of you.

I am proud of you.

Those five words are what Wu Lian had worked all her life for, even to hear them once. The dam finally broke, giving a loud sob, she leaped into her grandfather's embracing arms, crying harder than she ever cried in her life.

"WAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHHHH!! AAAAAUGHH!!!! WAAAAAAAAAAHHH!!!!!"

Shifu gave a triumphant grin, from behind one of the trees.

"My work here is done." With that he retreated into the dojo.

"SHIFUUUUUUUUUU!!!!" Shifu turned around to see Wu Lian stomping towards him, her eyes on fire. "I HAVE ONE THING TO SAY TO YOU!!!"

Shifu squinted his eyes shut, waiting for a death blow. Instead he felt Wu Lian's soft lips on his forehead. He opened his eyes.

"I think better of you now...thank you." Wu Lian smiled endearingly at him.

He blushed. "Heehee!"

"Thank you so much for everything Toi Fu and Mei Lian." Oogway said giving a bow.

They returned it.

Mei Lian smiled. "My daughters and I will be moving to the Valley of Peace very soon.

Oogway grinned. "That's great, now Shifu will have another playmate."

Wu Lian smiled sweetly at the cub. "Hey Shifu...can you come here for a moment?"

Grinning, Shifu walked up to the female red panda.

WHACK!

"OWWWWWWWWW!!!!!!!"

Wu Lian put her hands on her hips. "*That's* for intruding into my fountain!"

Shifu was steamed. "Why you little-" He started to charge, but his master pulled him back.

Oogway sighed. "...Once again, thanks for everything..."

Toi Fu and Mei Lian smiled awkwardly. "Yes, it was a pleasure to meet you!"

"Alright, let's go Shifu.." Oogway said as he carried a certain squirming and yelling red panda cub away.

As they reached the bottom of the steps, Shifu heard it, the annoying voice he was *not* going to miss.

"IDIOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOTT!!!"

(Haha? Funny and cute much? Looks like Shifu and Wu Lian have a very awkward friendship, eh?)

Preview, as usual.

"Give it up Oogway, you're dead!" Giao Xun snarled angrily.

"The purest of hearts can always wield the dark ones!" Oogway said, as he held up Giao Xun's sword from his throat. "It is not our way to kill, but I will if I have to.."

"I'm trembling!" Giao Xun said sarcastically.

Oogway fought back every punch, kick and slash from the sword, leering at the jaguar, daring him to take one step closer to the cub.

*Giao Xun gave a menacing growl, and leaped at Shifu, but Oogway kicked him straight in the throat. "Do not go near him Giao! This fight is between you and me.. it does **not** involve him!"*

Shifu dodged one of Giao Xun's attacks, and kicked him strongly in the leg.

Oogway's eyes widened in fright. "Shifu..go! Get back to the safety of the palace...hurry..!"

Shifu's eyes went wide. "No master! I will not leave your side!!"

Giao Xun sneered. "Persistent little rat, isn't he?!" Giao Xun attempted to stab the cub, but he dodged it.

Oogway knocked the cub away with a stick. "I said **go!**"

"And I said NO!"

"Do not disobey me Shifu..!"

"I am this time!"

Giao Xun leaped at Oogway, ready to tear the blade across his throat, but Shifu quickly jumped up, taking the blow to the chest. It seemed to happen in slow motion, there was a sickening ripping noise, as the contents of Shifu's body spilled out of the open wound. He opened his mouth in a silent scream and fell to the ground.

"SHIFU!!"

14 - Giao Xun Returns/ Fatally Wounded

(This chapter will literally have you in tears, it will have the founder of Kung Fu in tears....)

"Ahhhh....what a lovely night, wouldn't you agree Shifu?"

The cub nodded cheerfully. "It really is nice out, you can see the moon!"

Oogway smiled. "A full moon, they say bad things happen during a full moon."

Shifu giggled. "Like were wolves and things like that!" Shifu ran over towards one of the trees and picked up a stick. "I'll bonk it on the head with a giant stick! Then I'll tackle him to the ground to my Paka slam!"

Oogway laughed. "But what would you do-" He walked up to Shifu silently.

"If he attacked you from behind?" Oogway asked zipping behind the cub and fiercely tickling him.

Shifu squealed with laughter and attempted to pounce on his master, who dodged it easily. "Haha!"

Oogway chuckled. "Shifu, I want to show you something." He grabbed the cub's hand and pulled him towards the top of the hill. "Look." He pointed up into the sky. "Look at the clouds Shifu, they're shrouded in a dark mist. It's just like you."

"Huh...?"

"Your skills in Kung Fu are unveiling just like these clouds in the sky. The more the clouds unveil from the moon, the more stronger and smarter you become. Oogway smiled affectionately at the young cub.

"You are just like your father...always aching to learn, always so strong, knowledgeable. It has always been such an honor to have taught you for the past year, I know you will always be caring, and a wonderful Kung Fu teacher when you're older. Your heart is so pure.....a heart of pure love and friendship. a heart whom I've always cared for, and a heart whom I lo-

Oogway's sweet philosophical lesson was interrupted by low growl in the trees.

Shifu backed away. "Oh-oh no! We-were wolf?!!"

Oogway placed a calming hand on the cub's head to calm him. "Relax Shifu...."

"R-right! Because there are no were wolves! It's impossible...right master?"

Oogway sighed. "Nothing is impossible Shifu..."

Shifu groaned, the growling became louder, and Oogway tucked the cub behind him, as a figure emerged from the trees.

".....!" The old tortoise gasped. "Giao Xun??? ..Wh-what are you doing here? I banished you from these sacred lands."

Giao Xun sneered. "Do you think I'd actually listen to you..?"

Shifu just stood there, starrng, cowering in fear at the huge creature. He was a black jaguar, with razor sharp teeth and beady orange eyes. he was wearing a black coat, and a gray belt with knives and daggers lodged in every pocket.

Giao Xun smirked down at the frightened young cub. " Hey...I remember you! You're Kohai's son." He tsk-tsked. "It's to bad I had to kill your father...and send my men to kill your cousins, but that's what happens when you don't listen to Giao Xun. "

Oogway felt weak at the knees. "Wh.....what? Y-you killed Kohai???"

Shifu saw something that he had never seen in his master before, a look of pure hatred and anger.

"Yeah I killed him...don't you remember? I told you if you didn't relinquish your position as Supreme Kung Fu Master...I'd kill your students." He laughed. "Of course Shei Lia's death made it all easy for me, I didn't have to kil her, and it made Kohai and Su Lin far more vulnerable."

Shifu gave a sob, and buried his face in his hands.

Oogway shook his head slowly, his throat extremely dry. "You actually did it..." He whispered. "I didn't think you were serious Giao..." He was in complete disbelief.

Giao Xun sneered. "Of course I was Oogway, lesson number one: Always take me seriously... So are you going to tell the kid the story...or should I?"

Oogway turned towards the horrified red panda. "Shifu, before your parents became my pupils, Giao Xun came to the Jade Palace, and asked if I would train him. I looked him over, and could see his heart was pure black, not any sign of light in the Jaguar's soul, I could sense that if I trained him, he would use his strength and skill for evil. I knew that I couldn't. Giao Xun was outraged and vowed he would return to claim the palace his. A few years after parents became my pupils, Giao Xun returned and tried to kill me and my students. We all banished him from the Palace, I have not seen him...until today.

Giao Xun's voice rose with malice and revenge. "That's right Oogway, I'm here to claim the Jade Palace's throne, I have grown much stronger, and could probably take you down easy!"

Oogway sighed, he didn't doubt that much since Giao Xun had successfully taken down Kohai. "Why can't you just accept the fact that the throne does not belong to you? You would never be heir to being the Supreme Kung Fu Master-"

Giao Xun sneered. "Oh, I know that you won't give it to me, but I'm here to steal it-and to-" He sneered, looking down at the terrified cub behind the old master. "Kill the heir of earning the title of Supreme Kung Fu Master, when you pass on!"

Oogway glared daggers at the jaguar. "You will not touch him, this is personal, between us, not him."

Giao Xun snickered. "I will kill all who interfere." With that he slashed the old tortoise's arm with a knife.

Oogway gave a small cry of pain, as blood began trickling from the wound.

"I WANT YOUR BLOOD OOGWAY!! SERVED IN SOUP! WITH A SIDE ORDER OF VICTORY!!!!!!"

Oogway kicked Giao Xun hard in the stomach, he reflected back with a swiped from a large sword.

"Give it up Oogway, you're dead!" Giao Xun snarled angrily.

"The purest of hearts can always wield the dark ones!" Oogway said, as he held up Giao Xun's sword from his throat. "It is not our way to kill, but I will if I have to.."

"I'm trembling!" Giao Xun said sarcastically.

Oogway fought back every punch, kick and slash from the sword, leering at the jaguar, daring him to take one step closer to the cub.

Giao Xun gave a menacing growl, and leaped at Shifu, but Oogway kicked him straight in the throat. "Do not go near him Giao! This fight is between you and me.. it does *not* involve him!"

Shifu dodged one of Giao Xun's attacks, and kicked him strongly in the leg.

Oogway's eyes widened in fright. "Shifu..go! Get back to the safety of the palace...hurry..!"

Shifu's eyes went wide. "No master! I will not leave your side!!"

Giao Xun sneered. "Persistent little rat, isn't he?!" Giao Xun attempted to stab the cub, but he dodged it.

Oogway knocked the cub away with a stick. "I said *go!*"

"And I said NO!"

"Do not disobey me Shifu..!"

"I am this time!"

Giao Xun leaped at Oogway, ready to tear the blade across his throat, but Shifu quickly jumped up, taking the blow to the chest. It seemed to happen in slow motion, there was a sickening ripping noise, as the contents of Shifu's body spilled out of the open wound. He opened his mouth in a silent scream and fell to the ground.

"**SHIFU!!**" It was the first time Oogway had ever screamed in his life, no matter how bad things became, he would stay calm and collected. He had spoken loudly before, but never in his long life had a scream ever escaped his throat. Oogway fell to his knees beside the wounded cub. Oogway had never experienced this feeling, it felt like his heart was withering within him, an overwhelming sadness

consumed the old tortoise. For once in his life, he had no idea what to do.

Giao Xun tucked his sword in his belt, giving a satisfied smirk. "The path to victory is to find your opponents weakness.....and make him suffer for it. This cub, your student has been your downfall. I don't need to finish you off now, you've finished yourself off." With that, he leaped into the trees and disappeared out of sight.

*(Well what did you think? Am I terrible for what I did to poor Shifu? *sniff* Yeah, I know. What did you think Giao Xun meant by "I don't need to finish you off now, you've finished yourself off". Feel free to tell me what you think in your comments. In case you haven't noticed, Shifu and Oogway have been trying to say a few certain three words for the past few chapters. In the next couple ones, one of them are finally going to say it without any interruptions.....but who? Feel free tell me who you think it is on my comments, too.)*

Preview of teh sadness!

Oogway just stood there, sitting by Shifu's bed. He looked so weak....so hurt...it made the old tortoise sick. The deep gnash across his chest, his broken arm, fractured tail, and the heart monitors that were barely beeping. To make matters worse he could do nothing about it.

"Master Oogway?"

The old tortoise turned around to see his friend, and nurse right behind him. Shifu was currently hospitalized in Lotus Lake, their friends Lotti and Peach Blossom were taking care of him.

Lotti's face was full of concern. "Master Oogway...are you alright?" She walked up to him holding a tray of soup. "Would you like something to eat?"

The old master forced a smile on his face. "That's nice of you Lotti, but I'm not very hungry..."

The female tortoise put her hand on his shoulder. "Shifu is not going to come out of his comma any quicker if you just sit here mopping! You need to eat!"

The old tortoise sighed. "I suppose I do..."

"Yes! You do!"

Oogway smiled and gingerly took a bite of some potato in his soup. He gave a shuddering sigh and fell back on his chair. "How does it look for Shifu...?"

Lotti shook his head. "It doesn't look good Master Oogway.....I don't think he's going to make it....."

15 - Pain

(Shifu knocks at death's door, and Oogway reflects over his guilt for the cub's injury.)

Oogway just stood there, sitting by Shifu's bed. He looked so weak....so hurt...it made the old tortoise sick. The deep gnash across his chest, his broken arm, fractured tail, and the heart monitors that were barely beeping. To make matters worse he could do nothing about it.

"Master Oogway?"

The old tortoise turned around to see his friend, and nurse right behind him. Shifu was currently hospitalized in Lotus Lake, their friends Lotti and Peach Blossom were taking care of him.

Lotti's face was full of concern. "Master Oogway...are you alright?" She walked up to him holding a tray of soup. "Would you like something to eat?"

The old master forced a smile on his face. "That's nice of you Lotti, but I'm not very hungry..."

The female tortoise put her hand on his shoulder. "Shifu is not going to come out of his comma any quicker if you just sit here mopping! You need to eat!"

The old tortoise sighed. "I suppose I do..."

"Yes! You do!"

Oogway smiled and gingerly took a bite of some potato in his soup. He gave a shuddering sigh and fell back on his chair. "How does it look for Shifu...?"

Lotti shook her head. "It doesn't look good Master Oogway.....I don't think he's going to make it....."

The old tortoise sighed, he should have known it from the beginning this all happened. Shifu's life was going to be over, when it had just begun. Oogway sighed. He didn't know if he'd be able to go on without his loyal young pupil, always there for each other, to help each other. Share their secrets, trust, friendship, dedication, loyalty, sadness, and most of all their love. Oogway wanted so bad for the cub to get through this terrible trial, but knew that it would most likely not be possible.

"Master Oogway?"

"Hmmm...? Oh, hello there Peach Blossom."

Peach Blossom shook her head. "Master Oogway, you need to come out of this room! You've been in here for two days straight, and you've hardly eaten a damn thing!! A Supreme Kung Fu Master like you should know that what you're doing to your body now is unacceptable and very unhealthy. Now I *command* you to come outside and eat something before I go in there and kick your *butt!*"

Oogway just stood there for a moment before cracking a smile. "Persistent and stubborn like your mother..."

Peach Blossom groaned whacked the old master on the head with her fan. "Don't even go there!" She grabbed his arm and pulled him outside. "Cutie cub will get well..I promise you..." "Cutie cub" was Peach Blossom's affectionate nickname for the red panda, she had called him that for the past year that they'd known each other.

Oogway sighed. "What if he doesn't? I just cannot believe any of this. It's my duty as the godfather to protect him, already he's at death's door...I promised Kohai and Shei Lia I'd take care of him...and now because of me..he's going to die." He cried out as Peach Blossom whacked him harder on the head.

She closed her fan. "Mehhh...don't even go there you idiot! It was not you! You didn't plan on Giao Xun to come, did you..? Of course not! Giao Xun's a jerk!! How *dare* he injure an innocent little angel..."

Oogway nodded silently. "Giao Xun is a cold hearted creature...greedy...selfish...when he wants something he'll go to all lengths to get it..even if it means someone will get hurt."

Peach Blossom nodded sadly. "It's such a shame that there are people like that in the world....huh?"

Oogway nodded. "Yes....it is."

"MASTER OOGWAY!!"

The old tortoise turned towards Lotti at the doorway to the house. Her eyes were sparkling with tears of joy. "Somebody wants to see you!"

Oogway felt his heart surge with hope. *Could it be?* He threw open the door and hurried into the small hospitalized room.

The young cub's eyes flickered open. "...mmm....." He moistened his dry lips. "Master Oogway..!"

Relief washed over the old tortoise, tears came to his eyes.

"Shifu...!"

Shifu blinked a few times and smiled. "Master..."

Lotti grinned from ear to ear. "It looks like Shifu has decided to come back to us."

Peach Blossom chuckled. "I promised he'd wake up..didn't I?"

Oogway smiled. "I guess you did!"

Shifu giggled. "Of course....n-nothing can keep down the great Shifu!"

All three of them laughed.

Lotti examined him. "It looks like he'll be well to go back to the palace in a couple days, but he should probably refrain from training for at least a couple of months.

"A couple months?!" Shifu was horrified. "N-no...! That's not fair..."

Oogway sighed. "Relax Shifu...it will only be for a little while..."

That's what he thought, but it seemed to be easier said than done. Giao Xun had set a bomb off in the bunkhouse, and then tried to flood the Hall Of Heroes when they were both meditating. Oogway had finally come to a decision.

Him and Shifu walked down the lane that lead to Lotus Lake, Shifu was in a much happier mood. He had recovered much more, enough to walk short distances.

"Hey master, look! Melon buns!!!" He pointed over towards a small shop. "Can we get some?!"

The old tortoise sighed. "Not right now Shifu, we need to get to Lotus Lake."

"[Awww.....on](#) our way back?"

Pain stung at Oogway's heart. "M-maybe..."

"Yaaay!" Shifu jumped excitedly.

The old master glared at him. "Shifu what have I told you about jumping?"

"Oh right..haha!" The cub sent his master a sheepish smile. "S-sorry master.."

Oogway sighed.

"So what's in the suitcase you're carrying?"

"Ummm.....just some hings for Lotti."

"Oh, okay!"

Shifu ran up to the top of the hill.

"No running! You'll open the wound."

"Sorry!"

"Mmmmm... this is the life, eh ma ma?" Peach Blossom asked as she sipped her lemonade.

"It is for you, it's not for me! Would you please help me hang up these towels?" Lotti demanded.

"Mmm....fine." Peach Blossom shrugged. She reached into the basket and pulled out a few towels. "....!"

She dropped them.

"Hey!" Lotti cried.

Peach Blossom gave a happy gasp. "Cutie cub!!" She hurried up the hill and swooped Shifu up into her arms, kissing him all over.

"Noooooo! Nooooooo! Peach Blossom, let gooooo! Ehehehehe! Stop that tickles! ahahahahaha!"

She tightened her her hug.

"Oww! ow! my chest..!"

Oogway came up to them. "Peach Blossom, we're trying to heal Shifu, not crush his bones....again."

Peach Blossom gasped and quickly dropped him. "Oh my, you're right!"

Oogway caught the cub. "Which means it's probably not a god idea to drop him either..." He set Shifu down beside Peach Blossom. "Go and play with Peach Blossom Shifu, Lotti and I need to talk."

"We do?" Lotti was confused.

"Yes." Oogway said, nudging her into the house. "We do."

Lotti sighed and began washing the dishes. "So what's this big thing you have to talk to me about Master Oogway?" she laughed as hse watched Shifu and Peach Blossom playing together. "Certainly a lively little thing, isn't he? Gotta love that little cub."

Oogway took a shaky breath trying to ignore the pain piercing his heart. "D-definitely..."

"So what's up...?" Lotti asked as she began drying a plate.

Oogway opened his mouth to say something, then closed it. He took out a folded piece of paper from the suitcase and handed it to her.

As Loti scanned the paper, her eyes began to widen, she dropped the plate. It smashed to pieces on the floor. Finally she raised her horrified face to the old tortoise. "Noooo.....Are you serious..?"

(Cliffie! bahahaha!)

Preview!

Lotti shook her head as she folded up the paper and handed it back to the old tortoise. She didn't say a word.

Oogway opened the suitcase and slipped the paper back inside.

"....."

".....Lotti?"

"....."

"..Lotti?" Oogway gently touched her shoulder. "Are you oka-"

"How could you do this to him?!!" She exploded, slapping his hand of her shoulder. "What's wrong with you?! Do you not realize how this will majorly affect-if not destroy your relationship!??"

Oogway flinched slightly, and rubbed his sore hand. "Lotti, I do not want to-"

"How is Shifu going to feel?! He won't understand this at all!!"

"Do you not think I realize that??" the old tortoise almost snapped. "Do you not think I realize that this will hurt him? Lotti...I need to do this, it's for his own safety. It's because I care about him. I was hoping you would be more understanding..." He shook his head to himself, and turned away.

Lotti's face softened. "I can be understanding.." She said softly.

Oogway turned back towards her. "I need your help Lotti, will you help me...?"

16 - Abandonment?!

(Well here we go, the chapter I couldn't wait to do since the moment I first started this story!!Well, actually one of the chapters I couldn't wait to do.)

Lotti shook her head as she folded up the paper and handed it back to the old tortoise. She didn't say a word.

Oogway opened the suitcase and slipped the paper back inside.

"....."

".....Lotti?"

"....."

"..Lotti?" Oogway gently touched her shoulder. "Are you oka-"

"How could you do this to him?!!" She exploded, slapping his hand off her shoulder. "What's wrong with you?! Do you not realize how this will majorly affect-if not destroy your relationship!???"

Oogway flinched slightly, and rubbed his sore hand. "Lotti, I do not want to-"

"How is Shifu going to feel?!! He won't understand this at all!!"

"Do you not think I realize that??" the old tortoise almost snapped. "Do you not think I realize that this will hurt him? Lotti...I need to do this, it's for his own safety. It's because I care about him. I was hoping you would be more understanding..." He shook his head to himself, and turned away.

Lotti's face softened. "I can be understanding.." She said softly.

Oogway turned back towards her. "I need your help Lotti, will you help me...?"

Lotti's eyes went wide. "Help you....do you mean..?"

Oogway nodded solemnly.

The female tortoise sighed before nodding and smiling slightly. "I'll help you.." She placed a comforting hand on the old master's shoulder. "I promise.."

Oogway smiled sadly. "Thank you Lotti."

Lotti looked outside again. "Should we call him in..?"

Oogway shook his head. "No, call Peach Blossom first."

"Peach Blossom!!"

"Whaaaaat ma ma?"

"Come in here for a second dear!"

Peach Blossom hurried inside. For a few frenzied moments Shifu could hear mumbling from the inside of the house. The mumbling developed into loud yelling and then soft crying. The cub was very confused.

What was going on..? Shifu heard the door creak open, as Peach Blossom walked out. The cheerful expression on her face had completely vanished, she had tears in her eyes.

"Shifu...umm.." She took his tiny little paw. "Will you come here for a second?"

The red panda cub was deeply confused, but he nodded and followed her into the house. As Shifu entered through the doorway, he shuddered. He could feel such cold negative energy around them. It was so creepy. "Hey....what's going on?" The cub peered up at everyone's faces. They were so serious....so sad. "...Master..?"

Oogway put on a brave smile as he bended down next to the cub. "Shifu....you like coming to Lotus Lake right?"

"Yes!"

"You like Lotti and Peach Blossom..right?"

"Definitely! They're both so nice to me!"

"So then you wouldn't mind living here for a while.....right?"

Shifu grinned up at the female tortoises. "No, I like it here! In fact I-" Then he stopped. "....." The meaning of his master's words sunk in. "Wait.....what?" The confused cub's eyes moved from tortoise to tortoise. "I don't.....I don't understand!" He turned his horrified wide eyes at his master. "What are you talking about? I don't live here! I live with *you!*"

Oogway sighed and shook his head. "Shifu.....Lotti and Peach Blossom are going to look after you from now on. They both know Kung Fu, so you can continue your lessons, you don't need to stop them."

Shifu's eyes went wider as his master continued speaking. "N-no...! You're joking right? You've always been the type to joke around! This is a joke right? Master? Right?!"

"....."

"Master..?"

"....."

"Master?"

"....."

"*Master!!*!" Shifu shook the old tortoise's arm.

"N-no!" Oogway got to his feet. "Shifu....I cannot look after you anymore." He unclasped the suitcase, Shifu could see that it was all his belongings. Oogway took out Shifu's plush polar bear: Pong, and placed it in the cub's arms.

Shifu shook his head slowly. "Master...what are you..."

The old tortoise was silent.

"You...you wouldn't abandon me!"

Oogway sighed, he got on his knees again, and held the cub's little hands. "Shifu...when your parents died, and you were sleeping in your bed I went up to Peach Tree Of Heavenly Wisdom and spoke to them. I promised that I would take care of you, ensure your health and happiness, and keep you in a place where you would be safe."

A mist seemed to have clouded over his eyes, Oogway couldn't even see the cub's pupils anymore, the expression on Shifu's face was emotionless and vacant.

"The guardian's responsibility is to keep the child in a safe place. The Jade Palace is no longer that place."

Shifu shook his head. "Wha are you talking about?! The Jade Palace is safe-"

Oogway gave an exasperated sigh. "Shifu! Gao Xun set a bomb off in the bunkhouse, and he flooded the Hall Of Heroes.....that's not a safe place."

Shifu's eyes filled with tears, that began flooding down his cheeks in steady streams.

Oogway tried to avoid the cub's eyes as he continued speaking. "I promised your parents I would keep you safe...no matter what. Maybe someday you'll be able to return to the Palace,.....but that day isn't today.

Shifu's mouth closed slowly and his head hung low.

All the tortoise's watched him in agonizing silence.

".....You promised..."

"What..?"

"YOU PROMISED!! YOU PROMISED ME YOU'D NEVER ABANDON ME!! YOU PROMISED!!! HOW COULD YOU BREAK A PROMISE TO ME!!! I TRUSTED YOU!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Oogway flinched, he had never seen such an expression on the cub's face.....so much anger....hatred.....hurt. Oogway had seen it, but it had never been directed to *him* before! "Shifu-"

"NO!! NO!!!! NO!!!!!! NOOOOOO!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

The old tortoise almost wanted to hide into his shell. The growing rage on the cub's face was terrifying. Shifu stepped forward. "Is it because I disobeyed you and fought the Shadow Lang Wolves? Have I been to much trouble for you? Is that why you don't care about me anymore?"

Oogway shook his head slowly. "You're wrong.....I still love you."

I love you.

Shifu stood there, his eyes wide and quivering. Never in the year they had known each other had his maser said those three words, at least.....they had never ended with his name finishing that sentence. "Wh.....what?"

"I love you.....but I cannot take care of you anymore, I-I'm sorry Shifu." Oogway opened the door, the other tortoises and Shifu followed him outside. "If Giao Xun doesn't kill me, then I'll come back for you.....once the palace is safe.If that ever happens." He sighed, and shook his head, before backing away. "I.....I have to go Shifu, sorry." With that he turned and began walking up the hill.

Shifu gave a sob. "No..!" He tried to run after his master, but Lotti grabbed his arm and pulled him back lightly.

"MASTER OOGWAAAYYYYY!!!!!"

*(Sniff.....what did you think of that one? Sad...much? I know *sniff* I' horrible...)*

Preview of teh chappie!

"You told him to go back?!" Lotti was livid. "Wat were you thinking Peach Blossom?!"

Peach Blossom smiled at her mother. "You know as well as I know that Giao Xun wants both Oogway and Shifu dead. Mom, you and I may be strong warriors....but we're no match for Giao Xun,and you know it mother."

Lotti opened her mouth in a reply but Peach Blossom stopped her.

"He's already chosen his fate long ago....if he's to die, he wants it to be beside the one he loves..protecting his home. He doesn't want to die in complete anguish, being somewhere he doesn't feel comfortable.

Lotti sighed. "You want to know something...?"

Peach Blossom was quiet for a moment, before she replied. ".....He went home, I sent him back to Oogway."

You told him to go back?!" Lotti was livid. "Wat were you thinking Peach Blossom?!"

Peach Blossom smiled at her mother. "You know as well as I know that Giao Xun wants both Oogway and Shifu dead. Mom, you and I may be strong warriors....but we're no match for Giao Xun,and you know it mother."

Lotti opened her mouth in a reply but Peach Blossom stopped her.

"He's already chosen his fate long ago....if he's to die, he wants it to be beside the one he loves..protecting his home. He doesn't want to die in complete anguish, being somewhere he doesn't feel comfortable."

Lotti sighed. "You want to know something...?" She chuckled. I hate to admit it, but you're right!" She wagged her finger at Peach Blossom. "I just hope Master Oogway thinks you're right too..."

Peach Blossom peered up into the sky thoughtfully. "I hope so too..."

Shifu's tiny feet thudded hard across the steps as he hurried up to the Hall Of Heroes. He pressed his tiny face to the door. "Maaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaasttteeerrrrr!!!!!" He listened. "....." he took a deep breath.

"MAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAASSSSSSSSSSSTTTTTTTTTTTTTTEEEEEEEEEERRRRRRRRR!!!" All that could be heard was the sound of metal clanging together. Were they sword fighting..? Shifu started to walk to the other side, then he stopped. "....?" His big furry ears perked up, he sniffed in. ".....!!!"

Smoke? Was that smoke he smelt? Quickly, the young cub hurried towards the scent. Smoke was rising from the bunkhouse, and he smelled something burning. "No! The bunkhouse! It's-" He was cut off as the flames roared through the windows, licking their way across the rooftops. Shifu dropped his sack of arrows and rushed to the back of the bunkhouse and dragged a long house out from around the back.

The young cub yanked on the handles of the doors. They were shut tight. The door, it had been locked and bolted from inside! Shifu shook his head and desperately searched for another way in, his eyes fell over a tall tree that lead directly to one of the closed windows. In a rare moment of bravery the red panda charged over the long tree branch, still clutching tightly onto the hose, as he struck out his leg and the glass shattered everywhere. Sharp deadly shards dug in deep to the cub's skin, a searing pain coursing through his body. Shifu ignored the pain and flicked the nozzle of the hose on. A huge fast jet of water shot out of the hose and doused all the flames in mere moments. The young cub gave a sigh of relief. He had saved the bunkhouse! The young cub quickly unlocked the doors and pushed them open. Running out into the fresh air. He searched desperately for his arrows, but only found a trail of broken arrow heads, one single unharmed arrow, and a bent bow. Snatching up the bent bow, the young cub hurried towards the Hall Of Heroes. Shifu opened the door a crack, enough to see what was going on. One of Giao Xun's men "Raissou" had a knife pressed to the wounded tortoise's throat.

"Master Oogway!" Shifu stretched his arrow back as far as it could go, he aimed carefully. He only had one shot, if he missed him and Oogway would both perish at the hands of Giao Xun. He let go. The arrow made a high whizzing sound as it flew through the air.

"Hurk!"

Oogway felt the pair of hands go limp, as the knife clattered to the ground. He pushed the lifeless body off him and stared in absolute shock at the young battered and torn, panting red panda. Eyes wide with disbelief, he walked slowly up to the young cub, shaking his head.

"Shifu.." He whispered hoarsely. "What in the name of the great golden dragon.....are you *doing* here...?" Shifu vigorously shook his head, tears pooling in his eyes. "I can't do it! I can't! I can't live with Lotti and Peach Blossom.....I live with you! *You!* My master.....I don't want to be anywhere else.....I don't want to live anywhere else! I-I can't! Th-the-the Jade Palace is my home! You.....are my family! I-I-I love my home.....an-and my master! I don't want to be anywhere else! If I am to die...I want it to be with you! Protecting our home! We're family master.....right..?"

Oogway shook his head slowly smiling. "I have never known anyone so dedicated to their home and master. Never have I had a pupil so loyal." He gave a soft laugh. "I have never known anyone to go to all this to be with their family." He got on his knees and opened his arms. "Come here.....you big dummy." Shifu felt his feet move faster and faster until he dove into the old tortoise's arms bursting into tears. Sobbing, and soaking the aged turtle's chest. "Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaahhhh!" Oogway just knelt there, hugging the red panda tightly as he cried. They remained like that for three minutes and then Oogway felt a warm sensation on his body. He pulled away, and stared at his chest, eyes wide. It was covered with blood!

"Shifu...!" He held up the cub's arm and looked over the glass wounds. "Your'e hurt!" He turned the cub around. "What happened to you?"

Shifu gave a little forced laugh. "Oh, I'm fine master!.....Oww!!" He cried out as he felt a sharp jab of pain in his right arm.

Oogway twirled a large piece of glass in between his fingers. "You're fine huh..?" He asked, his face stern.

Shifu sighed and bowed his head. "Well, I had to put out a fire in the bunkhouse, but the doors were locked, so I jumped through the window..."

Oogway's eyes widened more and more as Shifu told him the story of the fire. "You are so brave...." He said softly. "I'm so proud of you..." With that, he pulled the cub into another hug.

Shifu beamed, tears in his eyes. *This is my home, my master is my family!And we will always be together.....always.*

(daaaaawwwww, what did you think? Cute huh? Squee! The next chapter is going to be funny though, XD!)

Oogway shot his eyes open. A small fountain was in front of him, water trickled over the jagged rocks and puddled into the tub of the fountain.Was he in the Astral Plains?

A mist clouded the sky, Oogway could hear distant whispers and he could make out a couple odd shapes in the distance.

"I tell you...there may be no pain there, but there is certainly a great amount of fatigue you can gain from long distance travel!"

"Yes....who knew?"

The shapes emerged from the fog.

Oogway couldn't believe his eyes as he gazed at them. They were wearing satin luminous white gowns, and smelled of flowers. Their eyes were bright and sparkling like the sun bouncing on the ocean's reflection.

".....Sh-Shei Lia...? K-K-Kohaii..?"

18 - Don't Ever Dwell On The Past

(Sory I'm so late updating, but I'm currently in the process of moving to an apartment!)

Oogway eyed the red pandas sorrowfully. "You.....you are really going to leave?" He whispered.

The red pandas hung their heads low. "M.....master....we are so-"

Oogway lifted Kohaii's head up. "Hey now, it's fine. Do not appologize, it is not your fault...you do what you have to do my students.Y....your valley needs you."

Huge tears welled up in Shei Lia's eyes. "M...master.....we.....we love you."

Oogway nodded slowly. "I...I love you" He moved his eyes towards the young cub nestled in Shei Lia's arms. "All of you..."

Kohaii lifted his head trying to regain his composure. "Master, we will see you again soon.....we promise!"

Shei Lia stroked Shifu's fur on his forehead. The cub seemed to sense something was going on. His blue eyes were wide and curious, blinking slowly up at the old tortoise.

Oogway felt his heart twist painfully gazing into the innocent blue eyes. Since Shifu had been born they had all lived in the Jade Palace for four and a half months now. The old master had grown to love the tiny ball of innocence and life. He had squirmed his way into the old tortoise's heart.....which wasn't very hard to do at all.

Shei Lia looked up at her master and plopped the young cub into Oogway's arms. "We have to load our stuff into the wagon.....I'll let you have some time alone with Shifu." Taking her husband's hand she shuffled slowly towards the wagon.

Oogway gave a deep painful sigh and sunk onto the steps with the cub in his arms. "I am going to miss you Shifu...." he caressed the cub's tiny hands in his giant ones.

Shifu blinked. ".....Oo....."

Oogway laughed lightly. "Are you trying to say Oogway?"

Shifu smiled and grabbed the old tortoise's arm. "uwahh! He...he"

Oogway smiled gently and curled the cub's tail around his wrist. "Hehheh.....sooo I know you're a little young for me to be asking this but.....do you want to be a Kung Fu master when you're older?"

Shifu blinked. "Ouu.."

Oogway looked thoughtful. "Hmmm....you've been watching your parents train the past few months....so what do you think?" He chuckled. "Heh....it would be fun to train you."

Shifu gurgled and blew a rasp berry. "guuuuurr..."

Oogway smiled sadly. "I hope I'll see you again soon my little Shifu.." He nuzzled the cub's furry belly affectionately.

Shifu squealed, giggled and squirmed. "Eheehehee!"

"...Master?"

Oogway turned his head towards Shei Lia standing at the bottom step. "Mmmm....is my time with him already up Shei..?"

Shei Lia sighed sadly. "I'm sorry...."

"Don't be." Oogway gently placed the cub in Shei Lia's arms. He chuckled sadly. "Hurry up and take him before I snatch him up and run off."

Shei Lia giggled. "I...I guess we better go then..."

Kohaii walked up the steps towards his wife and master. "We better go Shei, the wagon will leave

without us." He turned towards his master. "You....I.....we.."

Oogway squeezed Kohaii's lips shut. "It will take a few days for you to get out a sentence, you better go...."

"Naa!" Shifu leaned over Shei Lia's arms and grabbed at Oogway's wrist. "Oo!"

Oogway gently touched the cub's fingertips.

Shei Lia slowly retreated back towards the wagon, taking Shifu with her.

Kohaii was about to step foot into the wagon but his master stopped him.

"Kohaii!"

Kohaii turned towards the old tortoise and nodded. ".....Master?"

Oogway sighed. "Promise me one thing Kohaii.....when he's six let me train him here for a little bit."

Kohaii nodded smiling. "It's a promise....." That had definitely been a promise well kept. Oogway opened his eyes slowly coming out of the vision of his past, blinking. "Arghh...." These stupid visions would not leave him alone!! As great as they could be, remembering his past with his loved ones, they could also be hurtful.....overwhelming.....he didn't want to dwell on the past! He wanted to continue his life with his student at the palace. He wanted to remember the visions of his past.....but he didn't want to be haunted by them.

"Master?"

Oogway turned towards Shifu calling his name. The young cub's eyes blinked slowly, eyeing the old tortoise with concern. "Is there something wrong? You know you can tell me!"

Oogway sighed sadly. "Hmmm...no Shifu.....I'm just reminicing is all."

Shifu cocked his head. "Huh?...What's reminicing mean?"

Oogway looked thoughtful for a moment. "It means remembering the past.....usually good times." He rolled his eyes. "Or in other words.....dwelling on the past." He groaned and burried his face in his arms.

"Argh..."

Shifu sat down beside his master and rested his head against Oogway's side.

".....Are you thinking of baba and ma ma?"

"...Yes."

Shifu sniffled. "I miss them master.....I...I really do."

Oogway wiped the tears off the cub's face. "I know you do my dear pupil.....I do too..." He sighed and rubbed his temples. "Ugh...." He groaned and collapsed onto his back. "Hmmmmmmm.....Shifu do you remember when you came to the palace when you were young?"

The cub shook his head slowly. "Ummm.....no master."

Oogway glanced up at the shimmering full moon. "I sure do..."

Knock! Knock! Knock!

Oogway snapped out of his meditation state and glanced towards the door. "I'm coming, I'm coming.."

He opened the door, and dropped his meditation candles, which split into two halves. the flames hit the carpet and licked over the small mat.

"Oh.....oh.....my gosh..." Oogway just stood there staring frozen in amazement at the small figures standing in front of the doorway.

"Oh my!" One of the figures got to their knees and quickly patted out the flames.

"Ouuu! Dats real hot id'n it?"

"True.....true!" Kohaii quickly got to his feet. "Ahhh.....what a hard journey!"

Shei Lia's eyes filled with tears. "Oh master.....we've missed you so much!!" She threw her arms around his neck, crying softly.

Oogway was so stunned he couldn't even move. He managed to snap out of his confusion. "Oh.....Shei Lia!" He wrapped his arms around her. "I.....I never thought I'd ever see you again..."

Kohaii smiled. "It's so wonderful to see you again!" He bowed.

The old master returned the bow.

"Ouu! Who dis baba? Who dis?"

Oogway's eyes snapped open, he got down on his knees. ".....Shi.....Shifu?!"

The young cub pointed to himself. "Heehee! Dat me! Ah'm Shifu! Heehee!"

Oogway's eyes moistened. "Shifu..." He pulled the cub into a hug.

Shifu giggled. "Heehee!"

Oogway smoothed the fur on the cub's head. "Haha....you've gotten so big!"

Shifu blinked. "Ouu!" He reached towards Oogway's hand and grabbed onto his finger. "OogOog!!"

Oogway laughed. "OogOog? How cute..."

Kohaii wagged his finger at his son. "Now Shifu, I know you can't pronounce his full name, but at least try to say Mas-

WHACK!

"Ouch!!"

Oogway glared at his student. "Shame on you.....he is just a child Kohaii.....OogOog is cute."

"OogOog! Heehee! I member you! You ma ma and baba's mastah....an...an mah gadan!"

"Heehee....yes I am your future guardian."

"Ouuuu! Dis da powace?" Shifu's excited blue eyes moved around the room, giving a squeal as he spotted the pool of infinie wisdom at the end of the hall. "Ouuuu! A fwimming pooh!!" With that he took off full speed towards the pool.

Oogway's eyes widened. "Oh! No Shifu that's not a normal-"

SPALSH!

".....Pool.." He sighed and rubbed his temples, coming towards the cub wading in the water.

"Heehee....hahahahaha!" Oogway just laughed as Shifu cheerfully padled around the sacred pool, blowing bubbles and pretending he was a steamboat.

"Shifu!!" Kohaii stomped towards the pool. "Son! Get your little rump out of that water this instant before I spank you one-"

"Kohaii!" Oogway exclaimed angrily. "What is the matter with you? He is just a toddler." Oogway grinned as Shifu leapt out of the pool. The old tortoise giggled as Shifu shook himself dry. Oogway laughed as the water splattered him. "Here...I'll get you a towel." A few moments later, Oogway returned with a towel and wrapped it around the cub and rubbed his dry. Shifu squealed with laughter as the old tortoise wipped his belly and underarms dry. "Noo! Noooo! It tickle!!! Heeheeheeheeheehee! Hahahahaha!"

Oogway chuckled lightly. "Oh yes.....you haven't changed a bit."

Shifu giggled and climbed up the old tortoise's back. "Piddy bat!"

Oogway grinned. "If you want an actual piggyback I could round up a bunch of pigs from the valley if you want."

Shifu giggled and sat on the old master's head. "Ah'm king of da turtle!"

"Shifu!!" Shei Lia exclaimed, placing her hands on her hips. "Where are your manners?!"

Oogway smiled. "Relax Shei Lia.....he is just being a kid. We don't want him growing up that fast..do we?"

Shifu slid down Oogway's back and ran in front of him. "Hey OogOog, how you det tho oh'd?"

The parents looked positively horrified."Shi-Shifu!!"

Oogway blinked and burst out laughing. "My my! You are the curious one, aren't you?"

Shei Lia sighed. "I'm so sorry master.....he's not usually so rude!"

Oogway rolled his eyes. "Pfft..he's a child Shei Lia, what do you expect of him?"

Kohaii glared at his son. "we expected him to be a bit more behaved! Shifu we told you already! You do not speak to the founder of Kung Fu like that!!"

Oogway shook his head. "Kohaii.....let him be." He bent down to the cub's level. "To answer your question the years.....and training your parents are what made me so old!"

Kohaii and Shei Lia fought off a huge blush. "H-hey!"

Oogway ruffled the cub's fur affectionately. "Would you like a snack little one?"

"Yes pwease!!"

Oogway laughed lightly. "See? He has manners."

The two parents exchanged skeptical looks and followed their master.

"Inside my heart....there burns a light, that lights my way all through my life. It keeps burning....burning...burning every day lighting my road to success, in hopes I always do my best That light will burn brighter...for as long as I love. And that light will never go out for love will guide my way. Always having a purpose...that will forever stay..." He sang softly, rocking he drowzy cub in his arms. Shifu just laid there in the old tortoise's arms, eyes closing slowly.

Oogway chuckled softly. "I see you love my lullaby..."

Shifu blinked slowly. "Ouuu.."

Peering down at the young cub in his arms, his heart filling with love for the tiny creature. "Heh....how much longer is this going to last...?"

"About a couple weeks."

"Hmm?" Oogway turned towards the voice coming from the doorway. "Oh...Kohaii."

Kohaii smiled and walked toward his master. "We're staying for a couple weeks....if that's alright with you."

"Of course!"

"Shifu really loves you....when the time comes you'll be a fantastic godfather to him..." Oogway opened his eyes, awakening from another vision. "Hmmm.....Shifu you should probably head back to be now." The cub nodded. "Okay then.....good night master!" With that he scurried off.

The old tortoise closed his eyes, a wind rippled across his reptile skin and the air filled with a cool breeze.

Drip...drip...drip

Water? Yes water! But how? Oogway shot his eyes open. A small fountain was in front of him, water trickled over the jagged rocks and puddled into the tub of the fountain.Was he in the Astral Plains? A mist clouded the sky, Oogway could hear distant whispers and he could make out a couple odd shapes in the distance.

"I tell you...there may be no pain there, but there is certainly a great amount of fatigue you can gain from long distance travel!"

"Yes....who knew?"

The shapes emerged from the fog.

Oogway couldn't believe his eyes as he gazed at them. They were wearing satin luminous white gowns, and smelled of flowers. Their eyes were bright and sparkling like the sun bouncing on the ocean's reflection.

".....Sh-Shei Lia...? K-K-Kohaii..?"

Both the red panda angels smiled at their old master.

Kohaii stepped forward and bowed. "Long time no see Grand Master Oogway..."

".....Kohaii..." Oogway shakily returned the bow. "You....you're here!"

Kohaii laughed. "You didn't think we were going to leave you high and dry did you?"

Shei Lia clutched onto her husband's hand. "We were waiting for the right time to come...We've been watching you both....and I can't say how proud we are of you master, you've done so much.....you nearly almost sacrificed yourself for Shifu...."

Kohaii nodded. "Which reminds me." He stepped forward and brushed his hand over Oogway's back

where the arrow had stabbed him. "There you go!" He untied the bandage around Oogway's back. "Good as new!" The red panda twirled his hands in front of his wife. "See Shei Lia? I told you! I sooo told you! Hands of magic!!"

Shei Lia crossed her arms and rolled her eyes.

Oogway laughed. They had not changed the slightest bit. Kohaii was still the confident, loyal but annoying husband to his wife. While Shei Lia was still the saccharine honey suckle that got annoyed quite easily.

The old tortoise shook his head. "My word.....you have not changed a bit."

Kohaii grinned goofily. "Yeeeeeaaahh....they say I'm one of the most annoying of the angels up there!"

Oogway laughed harder. "So I'm not surprised..."

Shei Lia smiled. "Well....we've been watching you master...we know you and Shifu have been grieving but don't be." She smiled and closed her eyes. "We're completely at peace now...we're at a place where we can always keep an eye on you...we're always with you."

Oogway nodded slowly. "I...I know.."

Shei Lia stepped towards him and embraced him tearfully. "We love you.."

Kohaii chuckled. "You know I'm not the touchy-feely type...but I'll make an exception for this!" He too joined the hug.

Oogway held his pupils tightly not letting go, but he could feel his grip start to slip, their voices were becoming so far away.

"Tell Shifu that we love him!"

Oogway opened his eyes slowly. Had it been a dream?

"Master!"

"Hmm?"

Shifu came scurrying up to him. "Where did you go? It's like you had vanished when I came out here earlier! And-!!!! Hey!! Where is your wound on your back?!"

Oogway reached around and felt his back. It hadn't been a dream! ".....Oh my gosh..."

Shifu eyed him quizzicaly.

Oogway smiled, that settled it. "Shifu?"

"Yes?"

"Your parents want me to tell you that they love you..."

(Heehee? What did you think? Was it heartwarming? Are you in tears now? ..Hehe!)

Previeeeeewww!!

"New Neighbours? Really?!!! Wow! Who are they Master..?"

Oogway chuckled nervously. "Fr-friends of the family I suppose."

"Wow! And we're going to go have dinner with them?"

Oogway smiled. "Yes, it is our duty to make all newcomers feel welcome."

"I can't wait to meet them!" Shifu gushed.

Oogway smiled awkwardly. I sure can. He thought, as they made their way to the house. The old tortoise knocked on the door. "We're here!" He sang.

"Welcooooooome!" the voice sang in reply.

Shifu grinned. "Wow, she sounds nice!"

The door creaked open, Shifu's face fell instantly. He couldn't believe who it was!

19 - Surprise! Surprise!

(Well here we go, the beginning is freak'n hilarious! Hahaha! You'll love this chapter!Untill the end, then you'll most likely hate me...hehehe!)

Oogway sighed as he slowly made his way down the halls of the bunk house searching for Shifu. The moment the cub had heard the bath taps turn on he had scampered off with light speed. Both him and Oogway dreaded this time of the day: the after dinner bath! Shifu could be literally imposible to get in the tub. (Like every normal young tot.) When Oogway had first bathed the young cub (at the tender age of three) Shifu had him and Kohaii running all around the palace chasing him. When they finally got him to the tub he screamed, thrashed, and kicked untill both the old tortoise and the red panda were black and blue. After an hour Oogway finally caught the toddler by the arm and placed him in time out for a long three minutes. Since then Shifu had been as stubborn as a muel. Of course as he began to age it became easier to bathe the young cub, he no longer screamed and fought as much, but he still made himself stiff, clung on to the side of the tub and snarled like a wild animal. Shaking his head slightly to himself he continued searching for his student.

Meanwhile Shifu had wedged himself under his bed, he could hear his master's footsteps in the other room. Shifu was relieved that he had amazing stealth, and could be as quiet as a mouse when he needed it. Now was defenitely the time for his stealth!

"Shifu?"

Tensing up, Shifu scrunched up to the back of the bed.

"Shifu....I can see your tail."

Darn it! Shifu griamced. What luck! Having a long tail really did have it's disadvantages when you were trying to hide. Quietly he grabbed his tail and tucked it under the bed with him.

Oogway rolled his eyes and kneeled down beside the bed. "What is the use of doing that? I already saw you."

".....I dunno" The cub murmured.

Oogway sighed. "Would you please just come out..?"

"...No"

"Come out."

"No."

"Right now."

"No."

"Come on."

"No."

"Let's go."

"No."

"Shifu!"

"No! No! No! Noooo! I'm not coming! So there!" Angrily, the cub crossed his arms and turned his back to his master.

Oogway groaned and held his head. Arghh...why do you always have to make this so difficult for the both of us? Just get it over with."

"No."

"Why do you hate baths so much? You love water."

Shifu rolled his eyes. "Ugh..I love water. I hate baths! I don't like being scrubbed and slimy with shampoo!"

"Well....to bad, if you want to be a master you need to remember your personal hygiene.

"...No."

Oogway was becoming very impatient. "Shifu." He said sternly. "If you don't get in that tub right now I'm going to-" He paused thinking of a punishment. The old tortoise smirked slightly. "Take away your melon buns." He didn't need to say it twice, Shifu practically flew by him and jumped into the tub with a huge splash. Oogway couldn't help but laugh. Shifu loved melon buns and it would be the worst punishment if those were ever taken away. It was only when his master threatened to ground him, Shifu would dive into the tub. "Alright." Oogway said as he laid out a towel and blue buttoned footsie pajamas on the counter. "Wash up-don't forget your ears, then meet me under the peach tree for some meditation before bed, alright?"

"...Fiiiiine.." The cub sighed, resting his chin in his hand. Something floated up and popped in his face.

"..?!"

Pop! Pop!

Oogway chuckled as he poured some bubbles in the tub. "Mmmm I thought this would spice it up a little."

Shifu gave a childish squeal and reached up, giggling as he began popping the bubbles.

Pleased with himself, Oogway slipped out the door and let the cub enjoy his bath.

"Mmmmm...what is that scent?" Oogway asked as he and Shifu made their way through the valley.

Shifu sunk his teeth into the soft bread of his delicious dessert and chewed nosily. "Hmmm....my melon buns?"

Oogway shook his head. "Noo...it's the smell of sweet green apples."

Shifu blushed, giggling. "My shampoo..."

"Hehheh..." Oogway poked the cub's nose affectionately. "You see? People do notice when you bathe."

Shifu rolled his eyes smiling. "Mmhmm.....sooo...where are we going master?"

Oogway grinned. "We're going to welcome some new neighbours to the valley. And have dinner with them."

"New Neighbours? Really?!!! Wow! Who are they Master..?"

Oogway chuckled nervously. "Fr-friends of the family I suppose."

"Wow! And we're going to go have dinner with them?"

Oogway smiled. "Yes, it is our duty to make all newcomers feel welcome."

"I can't wait to meet them!" Shifu gushed.

Oogway smiled awkwardly. *I sure can.* He thought, as they made their way to the house. The old tortoise knocked on the door. "We're here!" He sang.

"Welcoooooooooome!" the voice sang in reply.

Shifu grinned. "Wow, she sounds nice!"

The door creaked open, Shifu's face fell instantly. He couldn't believe who it was!

"Ugh! What are you doing here pipsqueak?!" Wu Lian demanded, clearly disgusted.

"Speak for yourself! Why are you in the Valley?"

"Didn't I tell you? Or are you that stupid that you don't remember?"

Shifu gave her a wide eyed glare. "What did you just say?! You little-"

Wu Lian gave a scornful laugh. "Ha! Look who's talking small fry!"

"You're going to regret saying that!" Shifu lunged for her, but Oogway roughly pulled him back.

"Shifu please don't start..."

Shifu sighed, flattened his ears back against his head and scowled.

Mei Lian stepped outside with them. "Oh, Shifu! What a wonderful surprise to see you!"

"Mei!!" He grinned as she gave him a fond pat on the head, then turned towards Oogway. "So what time will you have her back?"

Oogway smiled. "At around six thirty, is that okay?"

"Fine."

"Great, don't worry we'll take care of her."

Shifu was livid. "What?!!! You mean we have to spend the whole freak'n day with her?!!!"

Oogway sighed. "Do not yell Shifu..." He grabbed the two cub's hands and began walking away. "I'll see you after Mei!" He called over his shoulder.

"Where are we going Master?" Shifu asked as he peered around at all the shops and houses.

"To a friend's house." Was the old tortoise's answer.

Oogway walked up behind one of the houses. "Stay here for a moment children."

Wu Lian gave a huff. "Argh....I'm not looking forward to this day!" she growled. "Spending precious moments of my life with the teacher's pet!"

Shifu could feel himself beginning to fume. "You rat!!"

"Ouuuuuu!! Who is this?!!" Ming Yang scampered up to them, her eyes sparkling with curiosity. "Who are you?"

Wu Lian smiled and walked up to the young bunny. "My name is Wu Lian, and yours?"

"Ming Yang! I'm Shifu's best friend since birth!"

"...?!! You're best friends with Mickey Mouse here?!"

".....Yes."

"Ugh! Why?"

Shifu glared at Wu Lian. "Ugh!" He said, imitating her. "Do you always have to ask so much questions?!"

"Alright, alright. Peace my students..."

Everyone turned their attention to Oogway, who was walking towards them.

Shifu smiled. "Oh...master!.....Hi!"

Oogway peered down at the young cub not smiling nor frowning. "Hello Shifu..."

Shifu bowed his head. "I have a punishment don't I?"

"Yes, if you don't start behaving you do."

The cub sighed and muttered angrily, stepping aside to join his fellow "classmates." ".....St-students?!"

No way! Wu Lian is now your student too?!"

Oogway nodded. "Yes. One day a week."

Shifu groaned and pretended to faint. ".....Ugh..."

"Sooo....Master Oogway what are we doing? Why are we going to the palace? To train?" Wu Lian asked curiously.

Oogway smiled mysteriously. "...Fun training Wu Lian."

The three of them made their way up the palace steps, the young children were bubbling with excitement. Fun training? What could it be? They couldn't wait! Were they going on some kind of journey? Were they finally going to try the master's secret training course?!Okay, maybe that was taking it a bit too far but it had to be something really really really really cool! The children reached the top of the mountain, gasping for breath. Even Oogway was slightly panting.

"Whew.....heheh....hot t-today." He wiped his forehead free of sweat. "Alright my students, wait right here." With that he made his way towards the Hall of Heroes.

"Ouuuuuuuu!!!" Ming Yang squealed, hugging Shifu joyfully. "What do you think it is?! What is it?!!!"

Shifu hopped up and down as well. "Ouuuu I don't know Mingy! I think it will be fun though!"

Even Wu Lian's eyes were sparkling with a great amount of excitement. "It's going to be great! I can't wait!!!"

The children were cut off as everything went pitch black. Oogway had tied blindfolds to their eyes.
"Oh..!" Shifu exclaimed. "What's going on?"
Smiling, the old tortoise guided his students towards the back entrance to the palace. "Alright now..."
He untied their blindfolds.
"Oh!"
"Amazing!"
The children screamed joyfully and jumped up and down. "Oh I don't believe it!!"
"Are we dreaming?!!"

(Bahahahahaha!! Another cliffie, what's the surprise? You have to wait and find out!)

Chapter preview!!

"Shifu!"
"Oh my god, is he breathing?!"
"Shifu?! Speak to me!"
"Oh my god! Is he dead?!"
"Wake up!!"
Shifu didn't speak a word, he didn't blink, he lay completely still....
Was he going to wake up?

20 - A Dangerous Competition

(Da da da daaaaaaaaa! You finally get to know what the big surprise is! Are you ready...?)

"A trampoline?!"

"A trampoline!!!!"

"Amazing!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Screaming with excitement the children bounced around squealing.

Shifu's eyes sparkled with amazement, and he quivered with excitement. "Master Oogway, how on earth could you afford this?!"

Oogway's eyes held a mysterious shine in them. "It's a secret my little Shifu...."

"Awww...."

The old tortoise stepped up to the trampoline and patted it, smiling. "So what do you think?"

Shifu and Ming Yang both exchanged grins, before pouncing on the old tortoise.

"Oomph!"

Oogway fell backwards, the blindfolds flew from his hands. The two children were babbling so fast Oogway could hardly understand them.

"Ohmygodthankyousomuchmasterweloveyou!!!!"

"You'rethebestmasterOogwaythisisamazing!!!!"

Both kids were bubbling with excitement. Ming Yang was hugging him and nuzzling him, while Shifu just sort of jumped up and down on Oogway's chest.

It was too much for Oogway who laughed and sat up, taking Ming Yang (who was clinging onto his neck) with him.

Shifu was about to explode with excitement. "Can we go on it now?!"

Oogway chuckled lightly and nodded. "Of course Shifu..." He lowered his head and Ming Yang tumbled down his chest and landed on the soft bouncy material.

Shifu grinned and turned towards the young red panda beside him. "Wu Lian! What are you waiting for?! Come on!"

Wu Lian grabbed Shifu's hand, they both ran up to the trampoline and hopped up the side.

"Alright! This is great!" Shifu shouted joyfully doing summersaults in the air.

Oogway smiled. "This will help develop balance and flexibility. ...For now you can just play for today, okay?"

"Yay!"

After fifteen minutes of jumping about, the kids were trying to think of some games they could play.

Wu Lian tapped her chin thoughtfully. "Hmmm.....I've got it! Let's play.....mini olympics!"

Ming Yang blinked up at the red panda. "What..?"

Wu Lian's eyes sparkled. "Yeah, it'll be fun! While one of us are performing, the other one judges!"

"Why not let Master Oogway judge us?"

"You know he wouldn't judge very fairly. He'd just say we were all equally good, and that he doesn't pick favorites..." Wu Lian rolled her eyes.

Ming Yang turned her head towards Oogway who was flipping through a book.

"Okay!" Wu Lian announced. "Since I thought of the idea I'm going first!"

Shifu sighed. "Whatever..."

Wu Lian smiled. "And the first theme is "dance!"

Shifu groaned. "Awwwwwwww!!! Dance?! I *hate* dance!" That wasn't particularly true.....he loved dance, but was not very good at it, and knew Ming Yang was.

Wu Lian reached into her ruby colored vest and pulled out two fans. They were a beige color with pink tulips on them, and a turquoise handle. "Master Oogway!" She called.

The old tortoise turned his head towards the female cub. "What is it Wu Lian?"

"Do you have any.....hmmmm...say majestic music?"

".....I will see"

"Thank you."

Oogway came back out a few moments later holding a record player. "How's the song "Beautiful Lotus?"

Wu Lian gave a gasp, and then a dreamy sigh. "Beautiful Lotus?! Are you serious?! That's my favorite song, ever!!"

"Then here you go." With that, Oogway placed the needle on the record and a soft, beautiful, angelic tone emitted from the speakers.

Wu Lian amazed them.

"Oh.....my.....gosh.." Shifu just stared, eyes as wide as saucers as he and Ming Yang observed the young cub. She was as majestic like an angel.....and graceful like a rolling wave. Waving her fan around she completely mesmerized the two young children. She finished off bowing and closing her fans, shading her face with them and smiling mysteriously.

Shifu just stared. She was amazing!*She looked so pretty...*URK! Did he just actually think that?!

Wu Lian smiled at her fellow classmates and master. "How did I do?"

Shifu cleared his throat, thankful he could blame the sun for the redness tinting his cheeks.

"....Uhhh.....that was.....f-fine." He faltered, trying to sound cool and casual.

Oogway got up from his seat, shaking his head, awestruck. "Wu Lian..." He breathed. "You were amazing! How on earth did you learn to dance so well?"

Wu Lian just shrugged like it was no big deal. "My mother....she was known in Tokoro Valley for her dancing."

".....I see..."

"Wu Lian! That. Was. AMAZING!!" Ming Yang squealed, hugging the red panda.

Wu Lian laughed. "Thanks Ming Yang, I'm sure you'll be good too!"

Ming Yang giggled. "I've been taking lessons since I was two!"

Wu Lian grinned. "Two years old? Wow, I can't wait!"

Shifu sighed sadly. He *knew* Ming Yang would be amazing...she had won two medals for dance competitions.

"A hot beat Master Oogway!"

"Got it, got it.." Oogway said as he flipped the record on the other side.

A tango like song began to play, and Ming Yang ripped into a series of moves. Twirls, spins, jumps, flips, including spinning on her head!

Shifu was shocked. Had Ming Yang been practicing this song ever since he left her?! It sure did seem that way!

Doing a few back flips she landed doing a perfect splits.

Everyone clapped.

"Alright Ming Yang! Wooooh!" Wu Lian whooped cheerfully.

"You were wonderful!" Oogway exclaimed joyfully.

".....I'm doomed." Was all poor Shifu managed to say.

"You're up pip squeak!" Wu Lian said, pushing him up to his feet.

Shifu was frozen. He could dance, his mother had taught him quite a bit, but could he really out dance

these stars?! Only one way to find out.... "M-master...? A normal beat please."

The record started playing.

Gingerly Shifu took a step, he looked very nervous.

Wu Lian smiled lightly at the terrified red panda. "Hey squirt, relaaaaax...."

Taking a deep breath Shifu began swaying with the music, he did a few sharp steps with his small feet, and a couple swift turns. Within a few moments Shifu had begun to *really* get in the music! Right now..all he cared about was beating the girls in this competition. Soon he began to do extraordinary things, some of the moves were very complex, and the smiles instantly faded into worried frowns on the children's and the old master's face.

"Shifu..?" Wu Lian asked, now concerned. "I think you're getting a little *to* relaxed!"

Ignoring them, Shifu sped up the pace as he began to sweat.

Oogway frowned slightly. "Shifu..." He said sternly. "Enough."

Shifu spun so fast he became a blur of colors. He then attempted to do the most craziest and stupidest thing the cub could have ever done! He did a triple backflip, his grin faded quickly, his eyes went wide in panic. Something had gone very wrong. Shifu landed awkwardly on his side and flew up into the air. The red panda was thrown off the trampoline.

The girls screamed.

The terror wasn't quite finished yet. As Shifu flew off the side, his left arm caught in the rungs of the metal holding up the trampoline. Gravity pulled Shifu forwards, but the trampoline wrenched him backwards. A sickening crack ripped through the air followed by a loud pop. Shifu's eyes bulged wide, his mouth gapped open in silent terror as he flipped over the railing and crumpled to a heap on the ground.

The girls uttered shrill screams of terror.

Oogway was at his feet at once, and by the cub's side.

"Shifu!"

"Oh my god, is he breathing?!"

"Shifu?! Speak to me!"

"Oh my god! Is he dead?!"

"Wake up!!"

"He's going to diiiiiiiiieee!!!!"

"Should we call an ambulance?!"

"We're on a mountain you idiot! An ambulance can't get up here!!"

".....A ambu coppter?"

"What?!"

"Come down you two." Oogway said frowning. "I need to check him." He bent down to Shifu's level.

"Shifu are you alright? Please...say *something*."

Shifu didn't speak a word, he didn't blink, he lay completely still....

Was he going to wake up?

(Oh yeah.....I know! HAHAAAAHA!! I fooled you all! You thought I was going to resolve the cliffies from the other chapter, but I only resolved one, haha! Nyaa nyaa nya nyaaaaaaaaaaaa!)

Preview!!

"....." Shifu looked around helplessly. If only Ming Yang and Wu Lian hadn't left. He knew he'd be punished and lectured for hours! If his friends were here Oogway wouldn't be able to scold the cub very much, not with his other classmates in the same room.

*Oogway was silent. He hadn't spoken a word for almost two minutes now, it was killing the cub!
Say something master! Shifu pleaded silently. Even if you yell! Even if you lecture, just say something!
Oogway opened his eyes. His expression was cold and angry.
Shifu cringed and squinted his eyes shut. He was in for it now...*

21 - Soul Concern

(In this chapter we find out the full extent to Shifu's injuries, and see a side of Oogway we've never seen before.....)

Shifu blinked. Ugh! He had a pounding headache. The red panda cub attempted to sit up, but quickly fell back gasping in pain. His arm! It was on fire! .And his shoulder! He tried again.

"Shifu, stop." Oogway gently pushed the cub back into the pillow. "You cannot get up for a while."

The cub moaned, his visions were disoriented, but he could see the familiar shapes in his room. He saw all his friends gathered around his bed. Ming Yang had her shoulders hunched forward, sobbing. Even Wu Lian looked very upset. Lotti and Peach Blossom.....waitasec...Lotti and Peach Blossom?!

Oogway could sense the cub's confusion. "Shifu, Lotti and Peach Blossom needed to perform surgery-"
The cub gave a startled gasp.

"You had a dislocated shoulder. They needed to put it back and place."

Shifu peered down at his arm. It was in a sling.

"You also have a very bad broken arm, and you had a major concussion."

Shifu was quiet.

Lotti smiled gently. "Consider yourself lucky dear.....you could have killed yourself if the injuries concerned your neck."

Peach Blossom nodded gravely. "Right, Cutiecut.."

Lotti sighed. "Well little one, we need to go now. We told Oogway some methods to help the pain." With that Lotti abruptly left the room.

Peach Blossom sighed. "Take care now..." With that, she too left the room.

Wu Lian tugged on Ming Yang's sleeve. "Ming Yang, we probably should go now...our parents will be worried."

Ming Yang shook her head, not getting what Wu Lian was saying. "No, my mom said I could stay for an hour and-"

Wu Lian cleared her throat and pointed over her shoulder. Ming Yang gave a silent "o" and followed Wu Lian out the room.

"....." Shifu looked around helplessly. If only Ming Yang and Wu Lian hadn't left. He knew he'd be punished and lectured for hours! If his friends were here Oogway wouldn't be able to scold the cub very much, not with his other classmates in the same room.

Oogway was silent. He hadn't spoken a word for almost two minutes now, it was killing the cub!

Say something master! Shifu pleaded silently. Even if you yell! Even if you lecture, just say something!

Oogway opened his eyes. His expression was cold and angry.

Shifu cringed and squinted his eyes shut. He was in for it now...

"Shifu..."

The cub cringed to that cold tone. "Y.....yes master?"

"What were you thinking?"

"I....I wasn't.."

"You've got that right!"

Shifu flinched and drew back into the pillow.

"You could have killed yourself! Do you not realize that?"

".....I-I'm sorry.."

Oogway sighed and closed his eyes, trying to remain calm. "You could have broken your

neck...hip...smashed your face...split your skull right open.."

Shifu flattened his ears to the sides of his head, trying to drown out his master as he explained any other possible worst fate he could have had. "Stop it!"

Oogway was silent, and just stared at the cub.

"...."

"Why did you do it Shifu?"

"I.....I don't know..." He murmured softly. "I guess.....I just saw you praising the girls on their dancing and wanted that too.."

"So...you thought if you nearly killed yourself and almost gave me the first heart attack of my life it would make me proud?" He asked sarcastically.

"I...I.."

Oogway sighed. "I've seen you dance before." He said softly. "You are very good, and I would have been proud if you had done that. ..But trying to over power the girls with moves so complex and impossible for your level..." His voice trailed off as he shook his head.

".....I guess I just thought you were more proud of the girls-"

"How could you think that?" Oogway demanded softly. You are my soul concern, you are the one who was put under my care when you were six, you and not them. They are one of my concerns for as long as they train here, but you are the concern I must look after for the rest of my life."

"Oh you must...huh?" Shifu asked sarcastically.

Oogway gave the cub a curious look. "Huh?"

"You must?! Is that it?! You took me in because you had to-not because you wanted to?!"

Oogway was shocked beyond all belief, and wondered if Shifu's concussion had given him brain damage. "Wh-what?? Where on earth- how- you-" he could hardly get a sentence out. "Where in the world-who on earth told you that?"

Shifu sent his master a stone glare. "You just said it yourself! You said you must!"

Oogway shook his head in disbelief. "Where on *earth* is your head at today?" He sighed. "I am sorry...I did not mean to use that term."

Shifu quieted, but he still wasn't very convinced, he turned away.

"You are my soul concern that I want to take care of..."

Shifu looked up hopefully. "Really?"

Oogway smiled gently. "Of course..."

Shifu smiled, he felt much better now. ".....Am I going to be punished?"

"Yes.."

The cub's face fell. "Very well then, what is the fit punishment for my actions master?"

Oogway was thoughtful. "It's not that huge, your injuries will be punishment enough.....no trampoline for three months."

Shifu's eyes went wide. "Three months?!" Aww well, that wasn't too bad actually. After all, it would take three months or more for his broken arm to heal. A small smile crept up on the cub's face.

Oogway could tell what he was thinking. "Three months *after* you heal."

And Shifu face palmed.

"Alright." Oogway said, as he handed the children ten yuan each. "You have all trained so well, I'm very proud. With your yuan you can all go to the Valley and buy yourselves a little treat."

The children jumped up and cheered. (With the exception of Shifu, who just sort of raised his uninjured arm and squealed.)

Oogway patted their heads. "I need to make lunch so I can't come."

"Awww..." The children said in disappointment.

Oogway now had his back turned to them. "Oh, and Shifu?"

Shifu straightened himself. "Yes master?"

"Try not to jump off anymore trampolines that might be in the market." Oogway said, in a teasing tone. It had been three weeks since Shifu's accident, and now everyone constantly joked about it. Much to the cub's disdain.

Shifu rolled his eyes. "Oh ha ha." He said sarcastically. "That's a joke that never gets old!" But he smiled, when Oogway gave the cub an affectionate ruffle on the head, and walked off.

"Mmmm....what should we get?"

"Melon buns!"

Wu Lian rolled her eyes. "No pipsqueak.....you're not allowed any melon buns, remember?"

Shifu nodded. "Mmmm.....yeah." He said glumly. No melon buns had also been part of his punishment, thankfully it was only for a month though.

"Hey.." Ming Yang's long ears piped up. "Do you hear something?"

Wu Lian listened. "Yes....yes I do!"

Shifu pointed to the alley. "It's coming from behind there!"

The three children hurried to the alley, and listened intently.

"So, how do we get up the Jade Palace's steps?" A tiger asked.

".....We climb them stupid!" The other tiger growled, smacking his comrade.

"Maaaann, if only Raissou was here! He'd be able to tear that cub from Oogway's grasp."

The children felt sick. *The tigers were after Shifu?*

"Raissou's dead you idiot!"

The tiger huffed. "I know that I'm just saying- aw never mind!"

"Hey!" One of the tigers shouted. "I see them!" He pointed to the corner of the alley. "Them brats are eavesdropping on us!"

"Get them!"

The children uttered shrill screams of horror, and ran as fast as they could. Their pursuers were hot on their tails. One tiger lunged for the slow and frantic Shifu, but Wu Lian quickly yanked him up onto her back. "Come on pipsqueak! You'll never get anywhere running that speed!"

Shifu gave a relieved sigh. "Thanks Wu Lian...you saved me!" All of a sudden he felt himself being lifted off of her shoulders by his tail.

"Haha! Caught you ya little brat!"

Shifu whimpered and squirmed, but he couldn't get out of the tiger's grip. "Let go! Master!! Help!!!!!"

The three tigers sneered and made their way up to the great gates. They banged on the door.

Oogway opened it with a polite smile. "Yeeees?! Wh-what are you doing? Put him down he has a broken arm!"

The tiger snickered. "Master Oogway, my name is Lio Sha, these are my comrades Sai Shei, and Ruka! We are here to take custody of the cub!"

"Wh-what?"

"Giao Xun demands the cub. He wants him as a servant."

"Wh-wh-what?"

Lio Sha rolled his eyes. "Ugh! Is that all you can say you old tortoise?!"

Ming Yang gasped. "Don't you talk to the supreme Kung Fu master like that you arrogant, striped mole-rat!!!"

"Why you little-" Lio Sha snarled, lunging for the bunny.

"Leave her alone!" Oogway exclaimed, drawing the bunny close to him protectively.

"Giao Xun was ready to take Kohaii to be his slave, and take him into the alliance. He never actually intended to kill Kohaii, just wound him enough so there would be no resistance when he was taken to head-quarters. Since both the cub's parents are dead, there is no one who can legally come between us

and Giao Xun's law."

Oogway glared at the tigers. "That is not true!" He said sternly. "Shifu was put under my care."

"But you are not his parent."

"When a child is given to me as a student, they relinquish their position as the parent and I become the "father." The parents give up their rights, and I take full responsibility and custody over the child. Shifu is legally my "son." Whether I was his godfather or not....he would still belong to me."

"Giao Xun demands it sir." Lio Sha said in a low voice.

Oogway slammed his cane on the ground. "And has Giao Xun's blood thirsty greed not had enough?!

He killed my dear students! Does he really need to take the life of an innocent child as well?!"

The children were shocked. This was the master's great weakness. "Child abuse."

Lio Sha glared daggers at Oogway. "Are you really going to resist such an army?! We have way more power over you! It would be easiest to give up your "son" and continue your life without being hunted down by our alliance."

"NO CHILD DESERVES TO BE MISTREATED!!" Oogway yelled.

This shocked everyone. Oogway had never raised his voice before-ever!

"Do I believe in discipline when a child misbehaves? Of course! Do I believe consequences should usually follow? Of course! But one thing I do not believe, and will never allow for my child is CHILD ABUSE!!!"

The tigers exchanged grim looks.

"And if Giao Xun doesn't agree with it, then you can just tell him where he can go..." Oogway added in a venomous tone as he pulled the children through the gates, and slammed the huge doors. Leaving a certain few very shocked tigers at the gates.

(Whoaaaaaaaaa.....what did you think? Bet you didn't think the old tortoise could get so angry, eh? Haha! WELL one thing is for sure.....never mess with Supreme Kung Fu Master Oogway!)

Preview of the next chapter!

Tears streamed down Shifu's face as he clung to the bark of the tree. "Mingy hold on tight!" The wind roared like an enraged lion, and tried to suck the children into the vortex.

Ming Yang sobbed. "Shifu! We're going to die! I do not want to die! Save me!"

"I-I don't know how!" The cub wailed tearfully.

"Shifu! I-I'M SLIPPING!!!"

"No! Ming Yang you have to hold on!" Shifu screamed back.

"I-I can't!" With that Ming Yang let go of the sturdy bark, and was swept into the wind.

"MING YANG!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

22 - Typhoon

(For those of you who love big storms, and Shifu getting in trouble-then this is the chapter for you!)

"Whoaaaa! Master Oogway, you were amazing!" Ming Yang gushed, hugging his leg.

Wu Lian looked up at him, eyes shining. "You saved Shifu's life!"

Grinning, Oogway patted the two children on the head. "Of course...." He narrowed his eyes. "No one comes and says they're going to take away *my* student..."

Everyone stopped walking and stared back at Shifu, who was eyeing the great gates, his ears were flat against his head in fear and sadness.

Sympathetically, Oogway bent down to the cub's level and stroked the fur on his head. "Are you alright? Did they hurt you..?"

Shifu shrugged and smiled through tears. "A little..." He caught the concern in the old tortoise's face.

"But I'm fine!" He said quickly.

Oogway smiled, and drew the cub to his side. "Do not worry.....no one will ever take you from me."

Shifu nodded slowly. "I-I know.." He said sort of cautiously. He peered up at the old tortoise, grateful tears in his eyes. "Th-thank you master....you saved me.."

Oogway ruffled Shifu's fur affectionately. "Any time."

Giggling, the cub followed step with his master and friends.

Shifu slowly walked up to the Sacred Peach Tree of Heavenly Wisdom. "Master...?" The old tortoise had been acting strange all day, he kept peering up at the sky for some reason. As if expecting....*something*.

"Master?"

"....."

"*Master!*"

"Oh..!" Oogway turned his head towards the young cub. "Were you calling me Shifu?"

Shifu half glared at the old tortoise. "...Yes...about three times." He said rather irritably.

Oogway chuckled, but it was a tight chuckle. "Sorry little one. I didn't hear you..." He went back to gazing at the sky.

Shifu gazed up to, but he didn't see anything. ".....Ummmmmm.....what uhh....what are we looking at?"

"....." Once again, the old tortoise was quiet.

Shifu sighed. "*Master..!*"

"...Mmm?"

"What's going on? Why are you looking at the sky? Is it going to rain...?"

Oogway squinted his eyes and glared slightly at the sky. "Hmmm....no...Much more than rain.."

Shifu waited for his master to continue. "....."

Oogway's eyes went wide in a horrible realization. "Oh..no..!"

"What is it?!" Shifu asked, eyes also as wide as saucers.

Oogway turned towards the cub, he looked frantic. "Shifu, we must hurry to the valley at once!"

"Why master?"

"There is no time to explain! We must alert the valley!"

"But master-"

Oogway grabbed the cub's arm and dragged him towards the gates.

An hour later, the whole valley was gathered in the stadium, Shifu was sitting on a bench beside

Oogway. The villagers were chattering excitedly amongst themselves, thinking that some great announcement or tournament was being held. Shifu knew better, he could see his master's mouth in a grim line, pacing restlessly. Shifu had never seen his master so paranoid! After a few moments, Oogway walked up to the edge of the wall. "Citizens of the valley of peace, may I please have your attention!" He shouted into the crowd. Immediately, everyone silenced. "I'm afraid I have some horrible news..." The crowd's eyes went wide and they chatted anxiously. "Are we under attack?" A villager shouted.

Oogway rubbed his temples. "No.."

"Are we out of water?"

"...Eh...no..?"

"Are we low on food?"

Sigh. "No! Would you all listen for a moment?"

"....."

"I'm afraid a terrible storm is coming-a *tropical* cyclone." He corrected himself. "...A *typhoon*."

"....." At that everyone became frantic, screaming, crying shouting.

"Everyone please calm down!" Oogway shouted over the noise.

"....."

"It's coming soon, within about four hours, that leaves you all plenty of time to get to shelter, get food, and survival supplies. I'm ordering all stores in the valley to dock off their prices by twenty percent. I know some families in the valley cannot afford much."

The crowd continued chattering anxiously.

Oogway continued. "I want you all to be in shelter when the storm hits. Therefore, I'm inviting all who wish for a sturdy shelter, to come to the Jade Palace."

One villager stood up. "Doesn't the palace get the worst of the storms around here?"

"That's true, but it's the sturdiest building in the valley. You may also all bring your food to the palace, if we get the worst of this, then we'll all at least be fed for quite a while." The old master decided to make a small joke to break the tension. "We only have a couple bathtubs.....and it takes long enough for me to bathe my little one, so maybe you should bring your own tubs too."

Shifu scowled, and only a few villagers laughed.

Oogway looked over all the frightened citizens. "Alright, you should all start to get ready." With that, he walked away.

Shifu rushed up to his master. "Master Oogway, what's a typhoon?"

Oogway turned towards the cub. "A "typhoon" is a tropical storm.....similar to a hurricane. It's a tropical cyclone, it's a very dangerous storm, like a tornado with water...almost."

Shifu was alarmed. "Oh! I-is it deadly?!"

Oogway sighed. "I'm not going to lie to you Shifu.....but it can be." He said gravely.

The cub gave a sharp gasp.

"Therefore, we must be prepared.If we want to live."

A young bunny hurried up to them. "Ouuuuu! A storm! No! We're going to diiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiiee!"

Oogway smiled reassuringly at the child. "Calm down Ming Yang.....no one's going to die."

Ying Mi hurried up to them. "Oh Master Oogway! Would it be alright if my little Ming and I stay at the palace?"

Oogway sent her a confused look. "Ying Mi, you do not have to ask." He pointed to a bunch of villagers already filing towards the palace. "See?"

Ying Mi shrugged. "I guess.....but it felt better asking." Her eyes sparkled. "Thank you so much Master Oogway, now do you see why you are so loved by everyone?" She asked, planting a kiss on his cheek, and hurrying down to the village.

Oogway rubbed his cheek. "I guess now I do..." He turned towards Shifu. "Shifu, we must-"

"Ahem, Master Oogway?"

The old tortoise turned towards three red pandas.

"Yes?"

Mei Lian stepped forward. "Would it be alright if my family stays in the palace?"

"Wu Lian can't..." Shifu muttered under his breath.

Oogway glared at the cub, and rapped him lightly with his cane.

"Ow!"

The old tortoise smiled at the red pandas. "Of course, you do not need to ask."

"Thanks!" With that she hurried into the village.

"Master Oogway, sir?"

Oogway turned towards a pig family. "Yes?"

"Can we stay here until the storm passes?"

Oogway sighed, he was beginning to get extremely irritated. "Yes and you do not need to ask!"

"Thank you!" The pigs hurried off.

Oogway turned towards Shifu. "Shifu, I need to get some supplies in the village. Stay and play with the girls and stay out of trouble, okay?"

Shifu saluted. "Will do master!" With that, he hurried back to the palace.

"So what do we do for fun?" Wu Lian asked, twidling a lily with her thumb and finger.

Ming Yang sighed. "Mmmm....I don't know!"

"Mew..."

The bunny perked up her long ears. "Did you hear that?"

"Mew..."

Wu Lian and Shifu turned in attention to the forest. "What was that?"

"Mew..."

Ming Yang got to her feet. "Let's go!" She rushed into the forest, and pulled back a few branches. She uttered a sharp gasp. "Oh!"

Underneath a tree, was a skeleton of a stray kitten. It was so bony, that only a thin layer of fur and skin was protecting the bones. It was all black, with orange eyes. "It's so cuuuuuuuuuuuute!!!" She hurried up to it, and hugged it tightly. The kitten let out a small "mew" to let her know she was smushing it. "Is it a girl?"

Wu Lian bent over to check. "Oh yeah, she's a girl!"

Shifu stroked the fur on its back. "Poor thing must be starving!"

"Mew..."

"I'm going to call her Li!" Ming Yang said, hugging the kitten.

Li started to purr.

Shifu shuddered. "It looks like a baby Giao Xun!"

WHACK!

"Owwwwww!!!"

Ming Yang glared at him. "How *dare* you! Giao Xun's ugly like a mooooooose!"

Wu Lian held her nose. "Eww...Li smells!"

WHACK!

"Owwwwww!!!"

"She does not! You take that-Ewwwwwwwwww!! Yuck! She does smell!" Ming Yang held the kitten away from her, walked towards the pond and dunked the cat in.

"Wu Lian smiled. "Pipsqueak, go get some of your apple shampoo!"

Shifu grinned. "Sure there's only a bit left, enough for her!" Alright! He thought joyfully. *Now Master Oogway can't bathe me tonight! Woooo! Thank you Li!*

Ming Yang scratched the kitten's ears. "Li's probably hungry..."

Wu Lian nodded. "I wonder what we should feed her..."

"Hey! I got the shampoo!" Shifu ran up to them, holding the shampoo bottle. "Here you go, Li! Use it aaaaaaaaalll up now so you'll be nice and clean!"

Wu Lian squirted some on the cat's fur. "There!" She said happily. "And there's still a little bit left too!"

Shifu's eyes went wide. "No there isn't!!" He shouted, and squirted the rest on her.

Ming Yang glared at him. "Shifu! You're going to give her shampoo poisoning from over dose!"

Shifu shrugged. "I just wanted her to be clean..." He said, pretending to be hurt.

Wu Lian narrowed her eyes. "No you didn't.....you just didn't want to bathe tonight!"

"Mind your own buisness, snotty!" He snapped back.

"Why you little-" Wu Lian snarled, and lunged for him.

MingYang rolled her eyes, as the two red pandas rolled over the grass, yelling, and tugging at eachother's faces. "Come on Li! Let's get you fed!" With that, she walked towards the bunkhouse.

"So what did you find for her?" Shifu asked dizzily, as he came into the kitchen. His tunic was ripped, and his fur was a mess. He also had scratches over his face.

"Baloney!"

"Baloney?!" Wu Lian walked in, her fur was a *disaster*, she was missing a sandal, and she had a black eye. "You're feeding Li baloney?"

Ming Yang shrugged. "It was all I could find..." She looked up. "My goodness! What on earth did you two *do* to eachother?!"

Wu Lian sighed. "Meeeh.....we're not getting into that now! We should take Li outside to play!"

"Okay!"

The children set Li down in the flower patch, she rolled around.

"Heeheeheeheehee! Look at her, that's funny!" Ming Yang giggled, pointing to Li.

"Ming Yang dear?"

Ming Yang turned, and saw Ying Mi. "Ma ma!"

"Sweetie, can you help me pitch our tent? Master Oogway said the storm could carry for a while, we might have to stay the night."

"Okay ma ma! Shifu, Wu Lian? Look after Li!"

"Will do!"

Ming Yang followed her mother to the palace.

"Oh Shifu?" Shifu's ears perked up, as he turned towards his master at the top step. "Master!"

"Hey Shifu, I got you a few things at the market. He tossed a small package to the cub.

"MELON BUNS!!"

Oogway smiled. "You're punishment won't be up for three days.....but I thought I'd make an exception since we're getting a storm that might wipe out the population of melon buns from the valley..."

"THANK YOU!!"

The old totoise chuckled, reached into the paper bag and handed Shifu a small bottle. "I also got you more shampoo, since you were almost out."

Shifu fell back on the grass and face palmed. "Uggghhhh...."

Wu Lian giggled. "Oh! Master Oogway, you'll never guess what we found! A stray-" She was cut off by a loud rumble in the distance. "...!!" Li uttered a frightened mew, and dashed towards the forest. The sky turned a sickly green, and lightning lit the dark clouds. Mothers rushed out into the field to grab their children and head for the safety of the palace. The wind began howling, as the clouds rolled in.

Oogway's eyes were glued to the sky. "It's coming..." He whispered.

Wu Lian looked up. "Huh?"

Shifu uttered a low moan, the clouds suddenly stopped, and the lightning, even the wind had ceased.

Shifu knew what it was.....the calm before the storm.

Oogway grabbed the two children and hurried towards the palace. "Come! We must hurry..!"

Wu Lian and Shifu tried struggling out of Oogway's grip. "No! Master, wait-! We have to save-" They were cut off as the wind gave a low steady howl, the sound of waves crashing could be heard. But how? They were pretty far from the ocean!

Oogway dragged the children inside and slammed the huge doors behind them. The children hurried up to Ming Yang. She gave a relieved sigh. "Oh thank goodness! I was watching through the window, it's really picking up! I'm glad you two are-" Then she stopped. ".....Wait..where's Li?"

Wu Lian hesitated. "She's...safe, taking shelter."

Ming Yang wiped her forehead. "Whew! For a moment I thought-" She narrowed her eyes suspiciously. "Taking shelter where?"

".....Under the trees..."

"What?!!! Wh-you-I WHAT?!!!! I TOLD YOU TO LOOK AFTER HER!!" She yelled, furious beyond all belief.

"W-we did!" They stammered.

"THEN WHY IS SHE OUTSIDE?!!!"

"We couldn't help it!" Shifu wailed. "Master Oogway draged us in before we could get her!"

Ming Yang was frantic, and in tears. "We have to do something!! She's going to diiiiiiiiie!!!"

"Sh-she might have a chance..." Shifu whispered.

"She's outside in a *typhoon!!* One of the worst storms in the history of storms! She has *no* chance!!"

Shifu sighed. He knew Ming Yang was right, but what could they do..?

Ming Yang shook her head. "I'm going out."

"WHAAAAAAAAAAAAAT?!!!!!" The red pandas screamed. *"IN THIS WEATHER?!! NO WAY!!!"*

Ming Yang clenched her tiny fists determinedly. "I have to! Li needs me!" She hurried over to the side of the palace. When the children had been playing around, she discovered a loose tile in the wall, that lead outside. Ming Yang ripped the tile off the wall and started to crawl through. Wu Lian and Shifu grabbed onto her the bottom of her kimono.

"Ming Yang you *can't* go out! It's too dangerous!! You'll blow away!!" Shifu cried.

"Maybe we can ask Master Oogway to do something!" Wu Lian suggested hopefully.

Ming Yang shook her head. "No! I have to go out, I need to save Li!" She twisted and turned until they finally let go, and she crawled out the opening.

"MING YANG!!"

Tears filled Wu Lian's eyes. "What do we do?!"

Shifu was frantic. "We have to tell Master Oogway!"

Wu Lian hesitated. "I don't know.....Ming Yang will be really mad-"

"I care more about my best friend's safety than her being mad at me!" Shifu ran up to the entrance of the palace. "Master Oogway! Master Oogway!"

"What is it Shifu?! Where's Ming Yang?"

"Liiiiiiiiiiii!!" Ming Yang shouted. "....." She cupped her hands over her mouth and screamed. "LIIIIIIIIIIIIII!!!"
Where are you?!!"

".....Mew.."

Gasp. "Li!!" As fast as she could, the young bunny gripped onto a tree and made her way towards the forest. "LIIIIIIIIIIIIII!!!" She found Li under a bush, she had been cut to ribbons by the wind. "LIIIIIIIIIIIIII!! OH NO!!" The young bunny pulled the barely conscious kitten out from under the bush.. "Li! Hold on! Please.....don't die!" She heard a loud creak, as a tree came crashing down on top of them!

"NOOOOOO!!!"

"Ming Yang's outside?!" Oogway demanded fearfully. "Why on earth is she out in a typhoon?!"

Shifu looked around frantically. "She went to find Li!"

"Who's Li?"

"A kitten we found!"

Oogway got to his feet. "Then I must go!"

Ying Mi rushed up to him, her face was streaked with tears. "No Master! It's too dangerous! Ming Yang's my daughter! I will go!"

Oogway glared at her. "That I can not allow." He said sternly. "It is my duty to protect the citizens of the valley!And Ming Yang is my student, she is one of my kids as well Ying Mi.."

Ying Mi hesitated. "B-but you'll perish out there in the storm!"

Oogway sighed. "That is a risk I will have to take..." He turned towards Shifu. "Shifu!" He said, bending down to the cub's level. "I want you to give me your word that you will *not* come after me."

Shifu hesitated. "..."

Oogway stared at the cub. "Promise me Shifu..!"

"....Okay.."

"Good." Oogway got to his feet and burst through the palace doors. The wind raged through the palace, blowing everyone to one side of the room. The doors closed. Everyone gave relieved sighs.

Shifu hurried towards the opening in the wall. He got down on his knees.

Wu Lian's eyes widened in alarm. "What are you doing?!"

Shifu turned towards her. "I'm going after them!"

Wu Lian was flabbergasted. "You gave your word!"

Shifu rolled his eyes. "Obviously, otherwise he wouldn't have left me alone!"

Wu Lian pulled him back. "**NO!**"

Shifu pushed her off him. "You can't tell me what to do Lian!"

"**NO!!**" Wu Lian said again. "I'm not losing you too!!" Tears trickled down her cheeks. "Please..." She sobbed.

Shifu stared at her for a moment, before throwing his arms around her. "I'll be back.." He whispered in her ears. "I promise.." With that, he disappeared into the storm. "**MING YAAAAAANGG!!**"

".....Shifu..." The voice was barely a whisper, it was coming from the forest.

Shifu struggled through the winds, water picked up from the ocean miles away, drenched him. "**MING YAAAAAANGG!!**" He could barely be heard over the screaming wind and loud rumbles of thunder. "**MING YAAAAANGG!!**"

".....Help me.."

Shifu hurried over to the fallen tree. He gasped. "**MING YANG!!**"

Ming Yang's eyes weren't even open. Her lips moved slowly. "Help.....me.."

Shifu yanked her out from under the tree, she was hardly conscious, with an unconscious kitten in her arms. "**MING YANG!! WAKE UP!!**" He slapped her cheek.

Ming Yang's eyes fluttered open. "..Mmm..?..Shifu!"

Shifu gave a relieved sigh. "Oh...thank goodness." All of a sudden the wind lifted the children of the ground and blew them the other direction. Shifu and Ming Yang managed to grab a hold of one of the trees, slowly they inched their body up the branch, holding on for dear life.

Tears streamed down Shifu's face as he clung to the bark of the tree. "Mingy hold on tight!" The wind roared like an enraged lion, and tried to suck the children into the vortex.

Ming Yang sobbed. "Shifu! We're going to die! I do not want to die! Save me!"

"I-I don't know how!" The cub wailed tearfully.

"Shifu! I-I'M SLIPPING!!"

"No! Ming Yang you have to hold on!" Shifu screamed back.

"I-I can't!" With that Ming Yang let go of the sturdy bark, and was swept into the wind.

"MING YANG!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

Just Before Ming Yang was swept over the trees (still clutching onto Li) a strong arm grabbed her, and hung onto her shirt collar.

Relieved tears filled Shifu's eyes. *"Master!!"*

The old tortoise shot him a hard glare, and grabbed Shifu with his free hand, he then proceeded inching down the bark of the tree and trudging back to the palace. Ming Yang sobbed and latched herself around his neck with her free arm. As Oogway opened the palace doors, he walked up towards Ying Mi and lowered his head. Ming Yang sobbed. "Ma ma!"

"Ming Yang! My baby! I thought I lost you..." She whispered, kissing Ming Yang all over her furry head.

Oogway then set Shifu down. He and Ming Yang ran into Wu Lian's embracing arms.

"You idiots!!" She sobbed, hugging them. "You total idiots!"

Once everyone had calmed down, the children went up to Li (who was lying on the floor).

"..Li..?" Ming Yang whispered, sniffing. "Li..!! Please wake up!"

Li was silent, motionless.

"Li!!"

".....Mew?" Li raised her head.

Ming Yang gave a happy gasp. "LI!!" Li jumped into Ming Yang's arms, licking her face. Everyone laughed and petted Li.

"Thank goodness, Li!"

"We were so worried!!"

Li turned, and licked their faces with her rough tongue. The children laughed, hugging the kitten.

Shifu felt a firm hand on his shoulder, he peered up into the cold glaring eyes of his master.

"Shifu.....I need to talk to you." Grabbing the cub's hand, Oogway pulled him up, as he walked into the other room.

Shifu felt sick. He had gone against direct orders.....again, and was dreading the talk that was coming up.

Oogway lead the cub into one of the rooms, and closed the door silently.

(Ouuuuuuuuuu!! Shifu's disobeyed again! What's the punishment this time? Oh and don't worry, the typhoon action isn't quite finished yet...)

"Shifu...."

Shifu sighed. "Yes Master Oogway...?"

"You disobeyed me....."

".....I know.." The cub whispered softly.

Oogway sighed and rubbed his temples. He was tired of having this conversation with his cub. "I almost lost you..... again..."

".....I know.....am I going to be punished?"

"....." All was silent, except for the raging wind outside the window.

23 - Lullaby

(Here we go, we find out Shifu's punishment, how bad will it be..?)

Oogway walked up to the mattress and sat the cub down on the bed.

Shifu twiddled his fingers nervously, dreading the talk coming up.

The old tortoise moved sat down on the bed with the red panda. "....."

Shifu was quiet. He could tell his master was very angry with his actions. Oogway's mouth was set in a grim line, and his eyes were extremely cold.

"Shifu...."

Shifu sighed. "Yes Master Oogway...?"

"You disobeyed me....."

".....I know.." The cub whispered softly.

Oogway sighed and rubbed his temples. He was tired of having this conversation with his cub. "I almost lost you..... again..."

".....I know.....am I going to be punished?"

"....." All was silent, except for the raging wind outside the window.

"I don't know." He rested his chin in his hand and turned towards the nervous cub. "What do you think?"

"Wh-what?" Shifu was very confused.

Oogway blinked. "What do you think the punishment should be?"

Shifu's eyes went wide. "I-I have to punish *myself*!?"

The old tortoise nodded. "Yes. What would you like to lose?"

Shifu was quiet for a moment. "Maybe.....extra baths?"

Oogway couldn't help but laugh. Trust Shifu to chose *that* as a punishment! He cleared his throat. "No, Shifu.....think again."

The young red panda blinked. "Ummm.....extra chores, and cancel the playdate with the girls on Sunday..?."

Oogway nodded. "Sounds fine."

Tears quivered in the cub's eyes. "I-I'm sorry master..!" He sobbed. "I was-I was just wor-wor-"

Oogway smiled lightly. "You were just worried for Ming Yang weren't you?"

Shifu gave another sob. "I-I thought I was going to lose Ming Yang....I was also worried for Li!"

The old tortoise nodded. "I understand Shifu, but you must realize that *I* am perfectly capable of doing things like that. You must know jobs a chld can do, and jobs adults do. What you did was *far* to dangerous for someone your age. I almost lost you. I may have said that no *one* could take you away from me, but the dangers of nature certainly can."

The cub nodded slowly. "I-I understand, please don't hate me.." He murmured.

Oogway's eyes went wide. "What-I-I could never hate you!"

Shifu sniffled. "Really? Not even if I burned the palace down trying to cook my own brekfast?"

Oogway chuckled. "Shifu, you could burn down all of China, I'd still love you."

The cub smiled. "Th-thank you master...I'm sorry." He bowed his head.

The old tortoise patted the cub's head. "You are forgiven my little one." He sighed, and smiled. "Do you remember the question you asked me when you were three?"

Shifu was quiet for a moment. "Hmmmmm.....oh! "How did you get so old?"

Oogway nodded, chuckling. "I responded with "the years, and training your parents."

Shifu nodded slowly. He wasn't quite sure what the old master was getting at. "Yeeaaah...?"

The old tortoise stifled a laugh. "Well...I think training you is going to bring me down to my death bed within no time."

The red panda's eyes went wide and his face went beet red. "You-you *meanie!*!" He growled, angrily pouncing on his master.

Oogway laughed and managed to pry the cub off of him. "So, your friends are probably wondering where you are, you should probably go tell them that there is no playdate on Sunday."

Shifu sighed. "Yeah...Aww well! The punishment could be *worse*. You could've taken away my melon buns!

The old tortoise looked thoughtful for a moment. "Hmmmmmmm.....not a bad idea." He peered down into the horrified eyes of the cub and laughed. "Realx. You've already picked two things."

Shifu nodded. "Right...I guess I-" But he was cut off by the frightening sounds of the storm. Thunder boomed so loud that the red panda and Oogway had to cover their ears. Lightning right outside the window blinded them. The air was sounded by another loud boom, the glass rattled.

"Under the bed!" Oogway shouted, he quickly pulled Shifu off the bed just as the glass shattered into a million pieces, deadly shards flew through the room. The wind roared continuously, the master and student could feel something trying to suck them out the window, but it wasn't strong enough. The carpet underneath them fluttered.

Oogway quickly ran to the door and started desperately twisting it. "Augh..! It's *locked*." He tried pulling it as hard as he could, but it wouldn't budge. The old tortoise slammed himself against the doors but they still didn't move the slightest bit. That's when he remembered, all the palace doors had been built strongly...they could endure being slammed easily.

"On the bed!" Oogway shouted. He and Shifu dove onto the bed, and under the covers. The wind was becoming much stronger. It sucked the heavy quilt out the window, there was another flash as everything went as dark as night.

Shifu screamed, and dove into his master's gentle arms. "No!!" Tears quivered in the cub's eyes.

Oogway knew that Shifu had recently developed a fear of the dark, after a few horrible dreams. The room was pitch black, even Oogway himself had to admit how frightening it all was. They couldn't see a *thing*, the window had been busted open by the impact of the wind *and* the Typhoon's vortex was trying to suck them out into a windy death. He tried to console the young cub, who was pressed against him quivering like a leaf in the breeze. Oogway took a deep breath and did something that was his only hope of calming Shifu. "Inside my heart....there burns a light, that lights my way all through my life. It keeps burning....burning...burning every day lighting my road to success, in hopes I always do my best That light will burn brighter...for as long as I love. And that light will never go out for love will guide my way. Always having a purpose...that will forever stay. It will never leave, no. Not that light, no. It will always be with me. As well as who'm I love, for that light is their heart that burns so bright. Lighting up the way....through the darkest nights. Holding on tightly.....tightly..never letting go. That light, my little light...burns a beautiful glow..."

At the sound of his master's sweet voice, the soft gentle tune. A song that had love inbedded in every single word. The furious howling seemed to have completely stopped, as well as the flow of the young cub's tears. The vortex released it's tight grip on them and the palace. The clouds seemed to have parted. It was almost as if Oogway's song had brought peace and civility to the palace, to nature.....to all the valley. Shifu slowly raised his head and gazed up at the old tortoise. His tears had stopped completely, and his eyes miraculously didn't seem to be wet. It was as if that sweet song had driven away all the pain from the storm. He cuddled closer to his master's chest.

"Master Oogway! Shifu! Are you guys alright?!" Came a frightened, squeaky voice from outside the door.

"Master Oogway! Midget, open up!"

Definitely Wu Lian... Shifu thought bitterly.

"Master Oogway! Shifu?! Open the door!"

The wind roared with such intensity that Shifu needed to hold on to the bed posts to keep from flying out the window. Water began to splash into the room. Many objects in the room were sucked into the swirling vortex outside. The storm was becoming so strong.

"Shifu!" Oogway shouted over the noise. "We need to hurry, find something to close the window!"

"I-I'll try!" The young cub crawled on the floor, ignoring the shooting pain of stepping on the broken glass. He found a large screen under the bed and attempted to press it to the window. "That'll give us some time! Try to pry open the doors!" He shouted through the wall.

The doorknobs rattled hard, and loud banging was heard. Finally a soft sob.

"We can't!" Ming Yang wailed. "We don't know how to open it!"

"Maybe there's a crowbar..?" Wu Lian suggested.

"Do you see one here stupid?!"

"No..."

"We have to do something!" Shifu yelled. He strained desperately against the screen on the window. "I don't think I can hold it much longer!"

Oogway began to panic. "You have to! Or else we're going to get sucked out the window!"

The wind became a deadly roar. A loud rumble was heard off in the distance..but it wasn't the rumble of thunder. Oogway and Shifu listened intently, even beyond the wall was completely silent, except for the loud rumble off in the distance. Shifu ran to the window.

"Shifu!" Oogway yelled. "Get back here!" He hurried up to the cub, and was about to pull him from the window. The cub had gone completely frozen...numb. The old tortoise squinted his eyes. "What is it?"

Oogway looked up into the sky. What he saw made his blood run cold.

(BAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHA!!! Another cliffie! Aren't I just the worst..?)

Preview!!

Shifu shivered and shook himself off. Trying desperately to get rid of the cold water that had drenched his body. The valley was a disaster. Many homes had been destroyed by the storm. But wait.....his wasn't the valley! ...Where was he?! The cub got to his feet. "M-master..?" His voice quavered. "Master..?" "MASTER!!" Shifu ran all about. Screaming his master and best friend's names over and over again. "MASTER!!! MINGY!!! WU LIAN!!!!" He hurried to one side of the small village, then the other. Where was he?!Would he ever see his beloved master again..?

24 - Washed Away

(Are you ready for this one.....? This one will be heart wrenching!Wait, is that even a word?)

All Oogway saw was a great wall of water, bigger than the Jade Palace. (Only by a little bit though), hurtling towards them! The top of the wave was creased down the water with foam crashing menacingly and drenching the land as it swept up the mountain.

"Master!!" Shifu finally snapped out of his gaze and turned towards the old tortoise with horrified eyes.

"What do we do?!!"

Oogway's mouth gaped continuously. "I-I don't know, we need to find safety!"

Shifu was frantic. "How?! The wave is huge!! It'll drown us all!!"

Oogway looked around desperately, a huge wave was pulsating up the mountain at high speed, and there was no way out except for the window. The old tortoise got down on his knees. "Shifu, get on my back."

"What?!"

"Just do it!"

Shifu took a flying leap and landed on his master's hard shell, he gripped on. "What are you doing?!"

Ignoring the cub, Oogway climbed through the window as quickly as he could. The wind roared and tried to suck them up. Oogway planted his feet firmly in the ground, he dragged his feet in the thick mud trying to keep from blowing away. "Sh-Shifu..!" He strained to speak against the rage of the storm. "We need to get to the palace's basement, it-it's the only thing that has any hope of saving us. We have a-bout th-three minutes..!" The old tortoise ran up towards the palace and kicked straight through the window. He gave a small cry of pain as glass shards stuck in his legs and feet. "Augh.."

"Master! Are you okay?!"

"F-fine..!" Oogway ran into the middle of the palace. "Shifu, there's the door leading to the basement, I'll open it..you round everyone up."

"Alright!" The cub ran to the front of the palace. "Everyone!! There's a giant wave coming, get into the basement!"

Immediately the young cub's announcements were followed by horrified screams.

"What?! A giant wave?!"

"A tsunami?!"

"We're going to diiiiiiiiiee!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

"GET INTO THE BASEMENT!!" Shifu screamed.

In a thunderous stampede, a desperate attempt for safety, the residents hurried towards the entrance of the basement. The thunderous rumble became louder, waves crashed against the mountains.

Everyone quickly disappeared into the basement.

Oogway began to panic. "Hurry...hurry..!" Once all the residents filled the basement the old tortoise beckoned Shifu over. "Hurry little one."

Shifu ran towards the opening, Oogway tried to pull him in...but the cub's tunic got caught on the door hinges. "No..! Master!! I-I'm stuck!!"

Oogway pulled on Shifu's arms, the rumbling deafened them. "Come on! Arghhhh!" He was frantic, yanking and pulling on Shifu's arm. He tried untangling the fabric. He yanked so hard, it hurt the cub's arms. The tsunami was only moments away. "Let go..!" At last with a loud rip Shifu was free. The dog imprint from his tunic also tore off and hung from the hinge. Oogway pulled the cub inside, moments

before the tsunami. A loud gasp was heard.

Ming Yang gave a horrified shriek. "LI!! SHE'S STILL OUT THERE!!" The young bunny pushed her way through the startled crowd, some tried to pull her back, her mother screamed for her. "*MING YANG!!! GET BACK HERE!!!!!!!!!!!!!!*" Ming Yang threw open the door and hurried up the ladder. Oogway caught her by the bottom of her kimono. "Ming Yang, get in here!!"

Ming Yang snarled like a wild animal. "NO!!" She screamed, kicked Oogway hard in the face, and ran towards the kitten on the other side of the palace.

"MINGY!!!!" Shifu screamed. He lunged out the opening.

"Shifu!!" Oogway yelled. "Stop!" He swiped for the cub, but Shifu dodged it, and ran towards the young bunny. All of a sudden the deadly roar of the wave ripped through the palace halls.

Oogway gasped loudly and began pulling himself up the ladder, ten other arms pulled him back inside.

"No, Master Oogway!!"

"Are you crazy?! You'll die!!"

"Stay in here!!"

The old tortoise was strong, but with ten other arms pulling him back, he didn't have much of a chance.

"Stop..!" He pleaded. "My student...he's going to drown!" Before he could even finish his sentence, the thunderous rumble tore up the walls, and came hurtling towards the children.

Ming Yang gazed up, frozen in terror. "...AaaaaAAAUUGHHH!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!"

A huge wave engulfed Shifu and threw him up the walls, if this didn't have a chance to result sending him to a watery grave, the cub would have been screaming with laughter....for it was a pretty amazing waterslide. The only problem was that this was a rollercoaster of horror. The huge wall of water swallowed the children up and tossed them through the palace. The children were slammed every which way, up and down the palace walls. Oogway could tell Ming Yang had become unconscious, and shifu was close to losing consciousness as well. Shifu and Ming Yang were flushed down the mountain with the rest of the water.

Oogway's eyes widened. "SHIFU!!!" He screamed, for the second time in his life.

Shifu and Ming Yang hurtled down the mountain. "Ming Yang!!" Shifu screamed. He held out his hand.

"Grab on!! We can't let the waves separate us!!!"

Weakly opening her eyes a slit, Ming Yang grabbed on to her friend's hand. Her lips moved slowly.

"Shi....fu". She fell unconscious, but Shifu would not let go.

The waves plumbeted down the mountain, Shifu and Ming Yang were slammed into a tree. Fianlly, as the water went over his head....Shifu lost consciousness.

The cub blinked, his eyes were blurred, his legs were dried with blood, and his head was pounding violently. He couldn't adjust to the surroundings at all, getting to his feet, the cub dragged his bloodied leg on the ground. Shifu shivered and shook himself off. Trying desperately to get rid of the cold water that had drenched his body. The valley was a disaster. Many homes had been destroyed by the storm.

But wait.....his wasn't the valley! ...Where was he?! The cub got to his feet. "M-master..?" His voice quavered. "Master..?" "MASTER!!" Shifu ran all about. Screaming his master and best friend's names over and over again. "MASTER!!! MINGY!!! WU LIAN!!!!" He hurried to one side of the small village, then the other. Where was he?!Would he ever see his beloved master again..? The cub sighed and hugged himself, blinking. Shifu limped up a small slope towards the totaled houses down the lane. He squeezed the water out of his ears. *Ouu I'm cold.....better find some way to warm up. Then I should probably try to find my way back to the palace.....where ever it is.* The young cub sighed and rung the water out of his ears. Shifu continued through the small valley, yawning. Exhausted...

"Mew..?"

Gasp. "Wh-what?!"

"Mew..."

Shifu peered down, at a drowned rat at his feet. Her fur was matted to her head, her orange eyes blinked innocently. "Mew..." Shifu's mouth creased, he bent down to pick up the small creature. "Li...you're alive!" He cuddled her, tears in his eyes. The young cub sniffled, then fully opened his eyes. *No! Don't you dare cry now!! Master Oogway wouldn't be crying!*But he couldn't be any more wrong...

True, Oogway did not have tears in his eyes or on his face for he needed to be strong for Wu Lian (who was beside him, searching) but inside his heart he was sobbing. He had promised Shei Lia and Kohai nothing would ever harm their little one. He had already broken that promise when Gao Xun attacked.....he didn't want to break it again! "Shifuuuu!"

Wu Lian cupped her hands over her mouth. "Ming Yaaaaaaaanngg!!!"

"Shifuuuuu!"

"Ming Yaaaaaaaannggg!!!!!"

"Shifu..? Shifu!!!"

Shifu sighed, and continued through the valley. It was starting to get dark out..and very cold. The cub glanced down at Li, who was licking herself. "Hmmm....Li, we should probably find some shelter for the night, it's freezing."

"Mew..."

The cub nodded. "Yeah, I'm hungry too.." He scampered towards a small undestroyed house and peered inside. "Hey..! There's still a little bit of food left!" He gasped. "Even a backpack and blankets!" Shifu beamed down at the kitten. "Li, we're saved! We'll just eat in moderation and pack all the food in the bag, and some blankets too!"

The young kitten gave a small mew of happiness.

Shifu walked up to a (slightly) bent fridge and opened it. It was still very cold, with a few icepacks. In the fridge was some milk, water, bread, cheese, chicken, eggs, onions, apples, butter, cookies, and tofu. The cub breathed a sigh of relief and smiled at the kitten. "Well, we're definitely not going to run out of food for a while. I just hope the people that live here don't mind us taking some of their stuff."

"Mew..."

The red panda nodded in agreement. "Yeah.they were probably blown away or smothering.." He shrugged, looking worried. "I hope they don't mind us taking some food."

"Mew..."

Shifu poured a little milk in a tiny chipped and dirty dish. "We'll stay here until morning."

"Mew..."

The cub shook his head. "I don't know....I hope Ming Yang is alright..." He knew she had lost consciousness even before they slammed into the tree.

"Mew..."

Shifu mustered a small smile. "Right, she's probably fine! After all, she was the brave girl that rescued you from a typhoon!"

Li blinked and looked into the sky "Mew..."

"Well, it's official." Oogway said gravely. "We're not going to find them tonight, it's way to dark now."

Wu Lian nodded. "I wonder how far in China the tsunami took them?"

Oogway sighed. "I'm not sure Wu Lian."

The female red panda was quiet for a moment. "Do you think they're alright..?"

The old tortoise smiled lightly at her. "I'm sure they're fine. Shifu took a nearly fatal blow to the chest and lived it. Ming Yang just went through a typhoon to save a cat."

Wu Lian nodded reluctantly. "Yeaaaah.....but I'm still really worried Master Oogway."

Oogway rested his chin in his hands. "I am too Wu Lian.....I am too."

Shifu tossed and turned, the blankets were scratchy, and the sleeping mat smelled of moth balls. He

sighed. He wanted to go home. The cub sat up and closed his eyes. He wanted to be beside his master meditating under the peach tree. He wanted to be breaking his bones in the training hall. He even wanted to be thrashing about in the tub as his master struggled to bathe him. He wanted to be anywhere then here.....absolutely *anywhere*. He hated this lonely feeling.....*hated* it!

Li blinked a few times and opened her wide orange eyes, they glowed vibrantly in the darkness. She got up, stretched and walked towards the doorway. "Mew..."

Shifu grunted in sleepy acknowledgement. "What is it Li?" He followed her to the doorway. She looked up to see if he was following her, and continued up the hill. The young cub limped after her. "Li...what is it?" He rubbed the sleep out of his eyes. Li scratched at the ground. "Mew..."

Shifu cocked his head. "Li..?" He peered down, and gasped. With shaky hands the cub retrieved the object from the ground. His lips trembled as he smoothed out the fur on it's body and took out the crusty dirt. His eyes moistened as a sudden sadness overwhelmed him. He gazed at the small object in his hands. Pong. Only then did the cub collapse to his knees in a fit of sobs.

*(*hugs Shifu* Poor thing...he's far away from home, he has no idea where he is! Oh! If you've read the chapter "Valentines Day" you'll know who Pong is.)*

Chapter Preview!!!

The creature uncurled her tail and blinked up with tear filled eyes. She was a silver vixen with green eyes, her kimono was violet with a light purple seam down holding together the outfit. She had an indigo rose print on the side of her kimono, and white beaded sandals.

Shifu took a step toward her, her bright green eyes filled with tears to the brim. She cringed back. "N-no! It's okay little...errr.....fox girl. I won't hurt you..." That's when Shifu realized that the vixen was staring over his shoulder, out the mouth of the cave. "They're coming..." She whispered.

25 - The Vixen In The Cave

(In this chapter Shifu meets up with a young girl who has gone through as much hell as he has! I want your opinion of the name "Leona". Is that a good name for her?)

Oogway yawned. "Good morning Wu Lian, how did you sleep?"

Wu Lian narrowed her eyes. "How did I sleep? I have no idea if my friends are dead, I'm in a place where I have no idea where I am, and I slept on a log!! That's how I slept Master Oogway!!" She sobbed. Oogway pulled her into a hug. "Alright, alright..shhhhh. Relax Wu Lian, we'll find them."

The young cub responded with another sob. "I-I hate this.."

The old tortoise sighed, and closed his eyes. "I know.....I do too."

Shifu groaned, he had a horrible night. Despite the fact that the blankets were warm, and he was fed well.....he still couldn't sleep! It was too hard, he was in an unfamiliar place. The cub was used to waking up at the sound of the gong and greeting his master at the doorway, but all he greeted this morning was a water drenched village, a smelly hut and a cat. If it wasn't for the sweet comfort from Pong he probably would've never gotten through the night. The red panda yawned and went up to the bent fridge. He took out some apples and cheese. "Li, what do you want for breakfast?"

"Mew..."

"Milk? And what else?"

"Mew..."

"Chicken?.....Oh okay, just a couple pieces because there isn't much."

Shifu bit into the apple and some cheese. "It's still very fresh!" He smiled. "I guess we should pack up some food and head back to the palace."

".....Mew?"

Shifu shook his head and chuckled dryly. "I don't really know either Li, lets try and find it together okay?"

"Mew!"

"Yay!" Shifu scooped up the kitten and limped up the hill. "Ugh! This leg....." He sighed and rubbed it. It was still crusty with dried blood. "Mmm.....maybe we can find some sort of pond or something to wash it out in."

Li cocked her head up at him. "Mew...?"

The cub laughed. "That's true...there is water all around us but it's way too dirty. We need to find clean water. Come on Li!"

Li gave a tiny amused meow.

Shifu carefully made his way up the hill and into a forest. Gasp. "Look a spring!!" He hollered joyfully. He half limped/half ran to the spring, eyes shining. "It's so sparkly and clear!!" He squealed. The young cub threw off his tunic and slipped down into the warm clean water. The pain of his wounded leg dissipated immediately. Shifu closed his eyes and smiled heavenly. The water felt so nice...

Li bent over to sniff the water, she leaned over too far and tumbled off the rocks and slipped under. The kitten gave a screech and clambered at the edge. She rocketed into the bushes.

Shifu slapped his uninjured knee laughing and pointing at Li. The cub shook himself dry and sat under the sun on the rocks.

"Shifuuuuuuuuu! Ming Yaaaaangg!" Oogway called, trying to find his beloved students.

"SHIFUUUUUUUUUUUUU!!!! MING YAAAAAAAANNGGG!!!" Wu Lian screamed. The red panda and old tortoise had been searching since six that morning, but Shifu and Ming Yang were impossible to find.

"Arghhhhhhh!!! Are we ever going to find them master?"

Oogway was quiet for a moment. "Of course Wu Lian, don't talk like that, we'll find them."

Wu Lian sighed, she wasn't convinced.

It took an hour for the cub and kitten to dry, then a few hours to get out of the forest. It was already beginning to get dark and it was only five. The evening was dark and dreary. The cub could scarcely see a thing in the darkness. He clutched Pong close to his chest, trembling. *Masterrr.....I really wish you were here right now. I don't want to be alone, I want to be back at the palace. Running from Ming trying to hug me, tearing at Wu Lian's face when she criticizes me of my size, meditating with my master-.....my master.* Tears filled the cub's eyes. He missed Master Oogway more than anything. The man who had taken him into his home, cared for him, shared all his wisdom with him, and made sure he was always safe, happily healthy,.....and loved. Shifu sniffled and allowed the tears to trickle down his cheeks in full steady streams. He sighed and peered down at Li who was watching him curiously.

"Mew..." The young kitten purred and nuzzled his legs affectionately.

Shifu rubbed her back, smiling lightly.

C-R-A-C-K!

Thunder sounded the air and lightning split the sky.

B-O-O-M!

"Aughhhhhhhhhhh!!!!!" Shifu gave a bloodcurdling scream and flew up the hill. "Li we have to hurry!!" He grabbed Li and scurried up to the very top. It was very rocky. Was he on some sort of mountain? The cub hardly had a moment to think as another thunderous boom ripped through the air. Shifu quickly pulled Li into a crevice in the rocks, and hurried to the back of it. "Whew.....that was close!" He gave a tight nervous giggle. "Lucky I'm so small. or else I wouldn't have fit in here!" He smiled. *Being small does have it's advantages!* The young cub sat on a rock with the kitten, waiting for the storm to pass. ".....?" He perked up his ears. Did he hear crying? Shifu turned over to glance at the back of the cave. There was a little curled up ball hunched over a rock, sobbing. The cub walked up to the crying furball. "H-hey there.." The creature uncurled her tail and blinked up with tear filled eyes. She was a silver vixen with green eyes, her kimono was violet with a light purple seam down holding together the outfit. She had an indigo rose print on the side of the fabric, and white beaded sandals. She also had little hair beads sticking out the top of her head, with two swirly ponytails attached together.

Shifu took a step toward her, her bright green eyes filled with tears to the brim. She cringed back.

"N-no! It's okay little...errr.....fox girl. I won't hurt you..." That's when Shifu realized that the vixen was staring over his shoulder, out the mouth of the cave. "They're coming..." She whispered.

Shifu's eyes widened, his ears perked up. "Huh..? Who's coming?"

"They're coming!" She exclaimed, tears streaming down her cheeks.

The cub was really starting to get freaked out now. "Who's coming?" He demanded softly. "Someone you know?"

The vixen's eyes were wide with fright, voices could be heard outside the mouth of the cave. She grabbed Shifu's arm and began pulling him through the cave.

Shifu stumbled on a rock trying to keep up with the girl. Li did as well. Shifu looked back, he saw lights flashing at the mouth of the cave.

"HEY!" A loud angry voice shouted. "There she is! Get her!!"

The young fox gave a horrified scream and began running faster. It was all poor Shifu could do to keep up with her. "H-hey! What's going on?! Who is that?!"

The vixen ignored him and continued pulling them through the cave.

There was loud stomping behind him. Shifu's eyes bulged out. They were tigers! The same ones that had chased him and his friends through the valley before! "Oh my gosh, it's them!"

The young fox finally looked back at him. Her eyes were as wide as saucers.

A loud gasp was heard from behind them. "Holy-!! It's that little brat we were chasing before!"

"You mean the little runt Giao Xun wanted us to catch?!"

"Of course him stupid! Who else?!"

The tigers picked up speed and was hot on the children's tails. One of the tigers reached out and tore Shifu out of the vixen's grip. The other one yanked on the fox's tail. She gave a loud yelp of pain.

Shifu's eyes widened. "Hey!!" He delivered a hard punch to the tiger's face. "You don't assault a girl like that you striped orange...pumpkins!" He spat angrily. The cub stepped in front of the girl and held out his arms protectively. "Leave her alone!!"

The fox looked up at him gratefully, tears shining in her eyes.

The tiger uttered a low menacing growl and leapt at the cub, Shifu dodged it easily. He pounced on the tiger's back and forced him to the ground, the cub then kicked the three tigers into a heap slammed against the hard stones. He turned towards the vixen. "Come on!" He pressed urgently. Shifu grabbed her hand and they ran out into the storm. When the children were a safe distance away from the cave and under some sheltering trees, they finally sat down to take a breather.

The young fox peered up at him, breathing heavily. ".....Thank you..."

Shifu turned and looked at her in surprise. She actually spoke! "Errrr....hehe...no problem fox girl!"

The vixen was quiet for a moment. ".....Did you know the tigers too?"

The cub grimaced. "Unfortunately....yes. Why were they after you....uhhh...."

The girl looked up at him. "Leona, my name is Leona."

Shifu smiled. "Oh....why were they after you Leona?"

Leona was quiet for a moment. ".....To kill me.." She whispered.

"What?!!"

She sighed. "To kill me." The vixen repeated. Her face twisted in pain, and she sobbed. "Just like they did to my family!"

The red panda's eyes were as wide as saucers. "What, they killed your family?!" His face became sympathetic. "Wh-when did this happen Leona?"

Leona sighed. "two days ago..." She murmured.

Shifu's eyes nearly popped out of his head. "T-two-?! Why?!"

The vixen peered up at him. "How do the tigers know you?"

Shifu sighed. He could tell the fox was avoiding the question, but decided to answer her's anyways.

"Yes...Giao Xun killed my family too.."

Leona stared at him. "When?"

Shifu looked thoughtful. "About a year and a half ago...I've been under the care of my godfather since then."

The fox looked thoughtful for a moment, she seemed to be thinking hard at something. "My father had something Giao Xun wanted, but he wouldn't give it up.....so they killed him and the rest of my family.Except for me."

Shifu frowned. "How come they spared you?"

Leona sighed. "They didn't.....I got away. My father told me to get to the Jade Palace, and for Master Oogway to train me to be a strong Kung Fu warrior."

Shifu's eyes went wide with shock. "Wow!What did your father have that the stupid jaguar wanted?"

The vixen was silent for a minute. "Some sort of foreign stone, that was given to him by an aged Geisha, that's where my father trained. In Japan. He found Karate to be the strongest form of martial arts..until Giao Xun delivered the fatal blow, he figured that it was the martial arts that had failed him.....so he wanted me to be the strong one of the family. He wants me to fight Giao Xun when I'm older, but...I-I-I don't know what to do! I hardly know any martial arts what-so-ever! ...I hate that old jaguar. He ruined my

26 - Reunion At Last

(In this chapter Leona and Shifu deperately search for the Jade Palace, while Oogway desperately searches for Shifu.....but will they finally meet up?)

"Uhhh.." Ming Yang blinked, her head was pounding. "Ohhhh.....where am I..?" The young girl touched her head gingerly. "Ohh...that hurts.." *Where am I? !? Oh, The Forest of Tranquility! Hey I know my way to the palace from here! Yaaaay! Shifu's probably waiting for me at the palace.* Quickly, the young bunny got to her feet and ran throught the peaceful woods.

"Dooo doo doo doo dii dooooo!" Shifu sang as he twirled and skipped around the bushes as they walked.

Leona looked back at him. "..I thought you had an injured leg?"

Shifu grinned. "I do, but compared to getting my chest sliced open from Giao Xun... a cut leg is as minor as a small knee scrape!"

Leona did a double take. "You had your chest sliced open?"

"Uhhuhhhh...but I'm okay now!" He giggled.

The vixen blinked. "Are you always this cheerful..?"

The young cub chuckled. "Sometimes...I guess I'm just happy to have a friend again!"

Leona was silent for a moment. "I'm lucky to have my first friend..." She said softly.

Now it was Shifu's turn to do a double take. "What?! You've never had friends before....?"

The fox sighed. "...No..not really. I was close with my siblings but that's it."

The red panda turned towards her."You had siblings..?"

"Yeah. "Jia Li" my twelve year old sister. "Jiao Lei" my five year old sister, and my three year old sister "Ling Lan. Giao Xun killed Jia Li and Jiao Lei.....but Ling Lan had disapeared. They never found her, I hope someone took her in.....I hope she's safe."

Shifu's face was creased with sympathy. "That all happened just two days ago..?"

The fox nodded. "I.....I miss my family." She sobbed and burried her face in her hands. "My siblings and parents were the only ones who ever loved a crybaby like me!" She sobbed again.

Frowning, the cub draped his arm around her shoulder. "Hey.." He said gently. "Quit putting yourself down like that! Master Oogway will definitely accept you!"

She didn't calm down.

The cub tapped his chin thoughtfully. "Hmmm.....oh!" He smiled at her. "Once you move into the palace we'll legally be brother and sister!!"

Leona uncovered her face slightly. "Wh..what..?"

Shifu was positively beaming. "Yeah! Once Master Oogway takes in a student they're legally his son or daughter!"

The vixen was shocked. "Wow..really..??"

Shifu's eyes sparkled. "Yeah!"

Leona smiled lightly. "That would be fun..."

The red panda giggled. "Of course it would be! I've always wanted a sister, Ming Yang and Wu Lianin a way they're like my sisters."

The fox cocked her head. "Who's Ming Yang and Wu Lian?"

Shifu smiled. "Ming Yang and Wu Lian are Master Oogway's "part time" students. They don't live at the palace though." *Thank god..*

Leona looked thoughtful. "I'd like to meet them Chifu.

The red panda scowled. "Shifu.."

Leona clapped her hand over her mouth. "Oh I'm sorry, so sorry."

The young cub flicked his wrist. "Naaw..don't worry about it Leona."

The vixen peered down at Li who was rubbing against her legs. "....So who owns the kitten?" She bent down and scooped Li up in her arms.

Shifu shrugged. "Mmm.....Ming Yang found her before the Typhoon. We don't know who owns her, all of us I guess."

Leona tickled Li under the chin. "She's real cute."

Shifu nodded. "Uh-huh!"

GrRRRRRrrrrrrrr....

The fox turned towards Shifu.

"Ummm....." The young cub blushed. "Heehee.....my belly's kind of hungry."

Leona's mouth twitched. "Hmhmhm!" She sighed and rubbed her belly too. "I'm hungry too...maybe we can find some berries or something....."

Shifu laughed, got down on his knees and opened the small rucksack. "That won't be necessary." He dumped the contents of the bag on the ground.

Leona's eyes went wide. "Wow.."

"What would you like? Milk, water, bread, cheese, chicken, eggs, onions, apples, butter, cookies, or tofu?"

The vixen rubbed her furry chin and then reached out to grab some cheese, bread and butter. "Where did you get all this food Chifu?"

His left eye twitched. "*Shifu!*"

"Oh I'm sorry, so sorry."

"Mew!"

Leona and Shifu glanced down at Li, who was licking her lips and eyeing the milk hungrily.

Shifu giggled and poured some milk into a small bowl.

Leona's eyes sparkled. "Wow...you really have everything! Where'd you get it?"

The red panda chuckled. "I was washed down into the hut of eternal food and everything you need to survive in the wilderness!"

The vixen smiled slightly, she bit down into the soft cheese. It's really good."

He giggled. "Nice and fresh, eh?"

"Very."

Shifu grinned. "Good!" He reached down to take a few cubes of chicken. "....!! H-hey!?" He frantically rummaged through the bag. Angrily the cub glared down at a certain little kitten who was satisfyingly licking her lips.

Oogway winced with pain as he bit his lip as Ying Mi carefully cleaned out the deep cuts he had received from the sharp glass shards.

Ying Mi sighed. "I know it probably isn't very polite to call the founder of Kung Fu this buuuuuuuutttt.....you *idiot!*"

He flinched.

"What were you thinking?! Going out searching in this condition?! You're lucky you haven't gotten blood poisoning!!"

The old tortoise sighed. "Yes Ying Mi.....I understand it was a stupid thing-"

"A very stupid thing!"

"Well...I kind of care more about the safety of my dear student than I do myself."

Ying Mi rolled her eyes. "Ugh! That's so sweet.." She said sarcastically. "Sweet and stupid!"

"Ma maaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!"

Ying Mi froze. "Wh-where did that sound come from? Am I hearing things?!"

"Ma maaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!"

Oogway beamed. "Ying Mi, you're *not* hearing things!"

Ying Mi dashed towards the door, Oogway limped close behind her.

"Ma maaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!"

"MING YANG!!!"

"MA MAAA!!!" The young bunny picked up speed and dove into her mother's arms. "MAMA!" She sobbed. "Ma ma..."

Ying Mi held her daughter, both were crying. "My baby! You're alright!"

Oogway limped up towards them, eyes shining. "Ming Yang..! Thank goodness..."

Ming Yang looked up towards the old master. "Master Oogway!!!" She broke free from her mother's arms and jumped on him instead. (As everyone does from her hugs) he went flying down on his back, the young bunny nuzzling his neck affectionately.

Oogway smoothed the bunny's head lovingly. "We were so worried..."

Ming Yang smiled. "Don't worry Master Oogway, I'm alright! I have a pounding headache.....but that's all!"

Oogway raised his eyebrows. "That's a surprise..."

Ying Mi put her hands on her hips. "Young lady, do you have any idea how foolish you behaved?! You could have been killed in that tsunami!"

Ming Yang's eyes watered. "B-but-"

"But nothing!" Her mother snapped. "Honestly Ming Yang, you could have died!"

Oogway gently placed a hand on Ming Yang's head. "Alright Ying Mi, relax. The important thing right now is that she's alive and well."

Ming Yang beamed. "Right I am! Healthy and safe!" Her eyes scanned the area excitedly. "Where's Shifu?! I want to talk to him!!!"

Oogway and Ying Mi exchanged worried glances.

Ming Yang's smile vanished immediately, tears filled her eyes, her face twisted with pain. "Nooo..."

"Are you serious?" Leona asked incredulously. "You're really that stubborn to get into a tub?"

Shifu giggled and blushed. "Heehee, yeah! I hate baths!"

Leona gave a tiny grin. "Wow..."

Shifu laughed. "So what kind of things do you hate?"

The vixen looked thoughtful. "Hmmm.....I hate it when people fight."

Shifu's eyes went wide. "Huh? That's a weird dislike." He frowned.

Leona's eyes went wide. "Oh, did I say something wrong? I'm sorry, so sorry."

THE cub pursed his lips. "Do you know what else I hate?"

"What?"

"How you won't stop apologizing!"

"Oops I'm sorry, so sorry."

"....Ughhhhh...."

The sun began to fall over the hills, the air was draped with a dark veil, tiny sparkling stars lit the sky with a vibrant glow.

Shifu tapped his chin. "Hmmmm.....we should probably set a place here in the forest to sleep. I have blankets."

Leona smiled lightly. "You really do have everything..."

Shifu chuckled. "It helps to find an unoccupied hut!"

Within only a half hour, it was pitch black. Completely dark, the two children could scarcely see. They

snuggled deep under the covers and chewed on some cookie pieces.

Shifu shivered. "I don't know.... I think I'll go find some wood and try to make a fire.

The vixen nodded. "Okay.."

With that, the cub ran deeper into the forest, Li trailing close behind him. He brushed away a few branches and continued towards a small spring. Wind blew deep into his fur.

"Shifu..." A voice whispered in the wind.

The cub's ears perked up in confusion. "Huh?"

"Shifu..."

Li's ears perked up. "Mew..?"

"Shifu..."

The cub twisted his finger in his ear. "What is that? Am I imagining things.....is that ma ma?"

Li looked up at him.

Shifu listened intently. "Shifu..." The cub violently shook his head. "..? Maybe I should check it out." With that, he hurried deep into the forest.

"Master Oogway?"

The old tortoise turned towards the voice speaking his name. "Oh, Ying Mi...how is Ming Yang?"

Ying Mi shook her head sadly. "She cried herself to sleep."

".....I see..." Oogway turned towards the cliff off of the Peach Tree of Heavenly Wisdom. "I may-as-well take another look before heading back to bed."

Ying Mi shook her head. "Master Oogway....you're not going to find him tonight, it's late....go to sleep."

Oogway shook his head. "No, Ying Mi I cannot rest until he is found. When one has concerns deep within their minds, they cannot rest until all is settled in their thoughts.....even for the both of us."

Ying Mi cocked her head, she never did get Oogway's philosophical riddles. "Okaaay.... I'll see you then."

Oogway nodded, and walked towards The Forest of Tranquility.

Leona rubbed her eyes sleepily, Shifu had been gone for a while and she was starting to get worried.

"Shifu..?" She pulled aside some branches and followed tiny footprints made in the soft and moist dirt.

"Shifuuuu..?"

Meanwhile, Shifu was hurrying through the forest, trying to find the source of the voice. "Baba..? Ma ma...? Is that you?"

"Yes..."

Shifu turned every which way. "Baba?! Ma ma?! Where are you?!"

"Shifu...."

"Wh-wha..? Wh-who-?!"

"Shifu...over the hill.."

The cub's eyes widened. "....Ma ma? B-baba..?"

"Shifu..."

"Ma ma!" Shifu looked around. "Ma ma, where are you?!"

"Shifu.....over the hill..."

"W-what?"

"Come over the hill..."

Shifu got to his feet, and ran as fast as he could, he hurried up the soft dew covered grass, and down the hill. He gave a sharp gasp. The young cub clapped his hands to his mouth, tears in his eyes. "O-oh my gosh..."

The old tortoise slowly turned, blinking slightly, his eyes widened. "Shifu....??"

(Hehehe! A slight cliffie, I guess. Oh! And I'm not quite sure if Oogway has eyebrows or not, it just sort of

*fit the mood. Been a while since I made o' OogOog sound philosophical.....hope it turned out right!)
Leona-means nothing...(I just thought it was cool. XD!) (Means lion in latin though..... *shrugs* aww
well! I'm not changing it!)*

Jia Li-good and beautiful (Chinese)

Jiao Lei-beautiful lovable flower bud (Chinese)

Ling Lan-delicate orchid (Chinese)

Preview of the next chapter!

Tears quivered in Ming Yang's eyes, but she tried to remain strong. "Heehee.d-don't worry ma ma! I'll be fine staying here....."

Ying Mi gave a quiet sob. "I hope so.....hunny this is only for your own safety. We can't take you back to the valley with us, it's far to dangerous..."

Ming Yang nodded bravely. "I-I know...."

Mei Lian kissed her daughter's forehead. "I love you dear..."

Wu Lian smiled at her mother, tears shining in her eyes. "I-I love you too ma ma." She embraced her tightly.

"Good-bye Shifu.....we'll see eachother soon right?" Ying Mi asked the young red panda.

He smiled. "Of course.....in no time at all."

Ying Mi stood up and looked at Oogway straight in the eyes. "Will you take good care of her master?"

The old tortoise nodded gravely. "It's a promise..." He whispered.

27 - Shifu's New Sisters?!

(The mothers drop by and they have an unexpected surprise for their little ones...)

"MASTER OOGWAY!!" The cub shouted joyfully.

"Shifu!"

The young cub flew down the hill, reaching out with both arms. "MASTER!!"

Grinning from ear to ear (if he had them) Oogway knelt down to the cub's level, he opened his arms.

Shifu hurried the pace, tears filled his eyes to the brim. The smile instantly faded from his face.

"Waaaaaaa! Master!" He nearly knocked the old tortoise backwards from the impact of the hug, but

Oogway managed to keep his balance.

Muffled sobs could be heard from the young cub. "Masterrrrr! Waaaaaaa! I was so scared I'd never see you again!"

Oogway stroked the fur on the cub's head. "Okay,okay...it's alright." He smiled. "You're safe now Shifu..."

Leona slowly made her way down the hill, watching the adorable scene in front of her.

Oogway turned his head and spotted the young vixen standing at the bottom of the hill. "Oh..! Shifu? Who's your little friend?"

Shifu slowly drew back and smiled. "Leona! Come here, there's someone I want you to meet!"

The fox strode towards them, she became suddenly very shy and upset.

Oogway grinned at the frightened vixen. "Oh, Leona? I's very nice to meet you, I'm Master Oogway..."

He bowed in greeting.

Leona was quiet for a moment, before bursting into tears.

Oogway relished back insurprise. "Oh!"

Shifu nervously bit his lip. "Oh no, not again!" He rushed over to her. "Don't cry Leona."

Oogway's face creased with worry. "What is wrong little Leona?"

Leona sobbed. "Giao Xun..."

The old tortoise froze immediately. "Wh.....what did you just say?"

"Giao Xun!" She gave another pained sob.

Shifu sighed. "Master, Giao Xun killed her family two days ago. Her father sent her here to be trained by you."

Oogway just stood there, he had gone completely numb.

Shifu waved his hand in front of his master's face. "Master?" Did he just spontaneously die? "...Master?"

Oogway exploded. "Giao Xun did what?!! He killed your family?!! Why?! Why?!!! Has he not had enough yet?!!! How much blood does he need to quench his sick, murderous thirst?!!!" His lip trembled in anger and sadness. For a moment, Shifu thought he was going to cry. The old tortoise gave a long shuddering sigh, he opened his eyes to see two young children cowering in front of him. He had not blown up like that since those arrogant tigers had threatend to take Shifu from him.

Leona took two steps back, she began crying harder.

Shifu sent his master a "good going you idiot!" look.

Oogway smiled at the young vixen. "There, there dear...don't cry." He petted the soft silvery fur on her head.

"Nnnn!" Leona moved towards him and crawled into his lap, clinging onto him and sobbing.

Bewildered, Oogway looked towards Shifu, who just shrugged.

The old tortoise stroked her fur and stood her up on the ground. "Hey, don't cry little one." He smiled. "Didn't you say your father wished for me to train you?"

"...Ye-yes.."

Oogway smiled at her. "Then I will do just that. Did your father send you to live in the valley with a relative, or with me?"

"Y...you.."

The old tortoise smiled and got to his feet. "Very well then." He spread his arms wide "Welcome to the Jade Palace."

The vixen blinked, taking in all of her surroundings. "I....it's very pretty." She took a step forward and bowed, but she tripped and fell face first. Tears streamed over her cheeks, her face flushed embarrassedly.

Oogway glanced over at Shifu. "....."

Shifu smiled and helped Leona up. "Heehee, you live with me now. We'll have so much-"

"SHIFU?!!!"

The young cub turned towards a young bunny who just stood there in open mouthed shock. She sobbed.

"Sh-Shifu..."

The red panda beamed. "Mingy..." He opened his arms.

"SHIFUUUUUUUUUU!!!!" She ran and pounced on him, nearly knocking him onto the ground.

"Waaaaaaa!! Shifu!!! I didn't think I'd ever see you again!!!"

Shifu smiled and hugged his little bunny friend back. "I'm glad you're okay..." They released.

Ming Yang gasped. "LI!!!" She scooped the kitten up, kissing it and hugging it. "Oh Li! I never thought I'd see you again..."

"Ming yaaaang?! Did you eat all my cookies?!" An angry voice demanded, as a female red panda stormed towards them. "Those were my cookies that I had prepared for the typhoon!! I said you could have two! Not all twenty seven!!!" She stopped and dropped an empty cookie box on the ground.

"Shifu...? OH MY GOD!! SHIFU!!!" Tears came to her eyes. "You're alright..." She embraced him. "I was worried.."

Shifu patted her back soothingly. "I'm alright Wu Lian..."

Wu Lian looked up, eyes sparkling hopefully. "Really?"

"Yes."

"Alright then..."

"...?"

WHACK!!!

"OWWWWWWWWWWWWW!!!!!!"

WHACK!!!!!!

"YEEOOOOOWWWWW!!!!!!"

WHACK!!!!!!

"GAAAH!! STOP IT LIAN!!!" Shifu screamed as the enraged cub continued hitting him.

Oogway gently pulled her off him. "Wu Lian, relax."

"YOU IDIOT!! YOU ABSOLUTE MORONIC IDIOTIC CRAZY INSANE STUPID UNBELIEVABLE IDIOT!!!!" She hit him again.

Shifu dodged her blows and grabbed her arms. "Wu Lian! Why am I such an idiot?!"

"Why?! WHY?! You ran out into a tsunami!!!"

"I was trying to save Ming Yang! Wouldn't you have done the same?!"

"Doesn't matter! You're an idiot!"

"Am not!"

"Are too!"

"Am not!"

"Are too!"

"Am not!"

"Are too!"

"Please stop!" A voice pleaded.

Immediately the cubs silenced. They glanced over at a young tearful vixen

Leona sniffled. "I hate it when people fight!"

Wu Lian crossed her arms. "Well, maybe if he wasn't such an idiot-"

"I AM NOT AN IDIOT!!"

"Enough." Oogway frowned. "This is called the Valley of *Peace* for a reason."

Leona sniffled again.

The old tortoise smiled down at her. "Don't worry, they aren't always like this."

Ming Yang gave a sarcastic laugh. "Yeah right..."

Oogway ruffled the vixen's fur. "You'll love the valley."

"I...I see."

Ming Yang giggled and walked up to Leona. "Hi foxy! My name is Ming Yang."

Leona waved back timidly. "I..I'm Leona."

Ming Yang smiled and waved back in a friendly gesture. "Nice to meet you Leona!"

The young fox gave an unsure smile.

Wu Lian stamped up to the vixen. "Hello!" She said in an aggressive tone, for she was still angry with Shifu. "My name is Wu Lian." She held out her hand.

Leona shrunk back in terror.

Shifu laughed. "She's probably scared of your ugly face Wu Lian!"

"Shifu.." Oogway warned. "Don't start."

The cub scowled.

The old tortoise gently took Leona's and. "Leona I'll show you to your room."

"Master, how much of the palace is left?"

"There was only minor damage."

"Wow, that's great!"

"Master Oogwaaaay!"

"Master Oogwaaaay!"

The old tortoise turned towards Ying Mi and Mei Lian. "Oh hello. What can I do for-" He stopped. Both their faces were grim, saddened.

Oogway frowned. "Ummm...children? Why don't you all show Leona to her room, whatever unoccupied room you find."

Shifu saluted. "Will do master!" With that, he and the other children hurried into the bunkhouse.

The old tortoise walked up to the young mothers. "What's going on?"

Ying Mi and Mei Lian both exchanged the look that said "Should I tell him...or do you want to?" Both mothers didn't look like they wanted to say the bad news, but it was Ying Mi that stepped up. "Master Oogway?"

"Yes..?"

"We need to talk to you."

"Yes. what is it?" The old tortoise was extremely confused and very worried.

Ying Mi was silent for what seemed like years. "We.....we need to return to the valley."

Oogway's eyes went wide. "What? ...Wh-why..?"

Mei Lian smiled gently. "We don't really want to....but we need to. I have to go back with my husband, he is the mayor of Tokoro Valley so we need to clean up the valley after the storm."

Oogway gasped. "My word! The storm hit Tokoro Valley?"

"Terribly." Mei Lian shook her head gravely. "Dreadful, I know. We don't want to bring Wu Lian back with us, she's happy here training with Shifu and Ming Yang."

Ying Mi stepped forward. "Kohai, Shei Lia and I all aided the emporor of our valley, with the storm having of hit our valley with full force we're needed back home. Plus, I'm sure Gao Xun will be after me next, I cannt put Ming Yang in that dangerous situation."

Oogway had no words. "....." He closed his eyes.

Mei Lian and Ying Mi took his hands. "Master Oogway, can we trust you to look after our children?"

"....." All was silent except for the breeze blowing through the trees.

"Pick a room Leona! We have eight that aren't being used right now!" Shifu spread his arms wide.

"Where would you like to go?"

Timidly, shouldres hunched, Leona stepped over to one across from Shifu's.

The cub did a thumbs up. "Looks good to me!"

Ming Yang smiled and gave a little girly squeal. "Yaaaaaaay! It'll be really fun having you training with us Leona!"

Wu Lian chuckled. "Yes, we'll be seeing you very often now!"

The vixen was quiet for a moment before she gave a tiny unsure smile. "It will be fun Yang Ming, Ru Lian."

The bunny and red panda looked at eachother.

"Ming Yang!"

"Wu Lian!"

"Oh I'm sorry, so sorry."

"Children!" Oogway called from outside the bunkhouse. "There's something we need to talk to you kids about!"

The children hurried outside. "We're here!"

Oogway managed a weak smile for the children's benifit. "Th-that's good..."

Shifu smiled. "What's up master?" But his smile faded when he caught the tears in Mei Lian and Ying Mi's eyes. "Hey...what's going on?"

The two troubled mothers looked at eachother. "Well....."

The four children just stood there, eyes as wide as saucers.

"Shifu, are there any more boxes to move in?" Oogway asked the young cub as he set down the last few boxes in Ming Yang's room.

The cub shook his head. "No, that's all of them."

The old tortoise sighed. "Good...not very fond of dragging a bunch of cardboard boxes up a thousand flights of stairs."

Shifu blinked. "So then, why did you put your palace on a mountain?"

Oogway chuckled. "Mmm, yes. It probably would have been better to put it on a small hill or underground."

"For sure..."

"Master Oogway?" Ying Mi turned around the corner towards the tortoise and red panda. "We're ready now..."

Oogway and Shifu exchanged grave looks.

"Ming Yang? You'll be a good litle girl while ma ma's away?"

"For sure!" Ming Yang said, trying to be cheerful.

"And you'll go to bed when you're supposed to?"

"Uh-huh!"

"And you'll bathe when you're supposed to?"

"Uh-huh!"

"And you'll remember your manners?"

"Uh-huh!"

"And you'll treat Master Oogway respectfully?"

"Uh-huh!"

"And you'll eat everything on your plate?"

"Uh-huh!"

"Even the veggies?"

"Uh-hu-...Eeeeewwww!! No!"

Everyone laughed.

Mei Lian was next, she stepped up to her daughter. "Time will go by, before you know it I'll be back here picking you up to take you home! You'll have probably master'd all the scrolls of Kung Fu.

"I dobt she'll get past scroll five..." Shifu murmured.

Oogway glared at him, and rapped him with his cane.

"Owww!!!"

Wu Lian gave a sad laugh. "I'll be fine ma ma! Quit your worrying! Tell father, grandfather, and Shi Lian that I love them."

Mei Lian nodded sadly. "Will do dear..."

Tears quivered in Ming Yang's eyes, but she tried to remain strong. "Heehee.d-don't worry ma ma! I'll be fine staying here....."

Ying Mi gave a quiet sob. "I hope so.....hunny this is only for your own safety. We can't take you back to the valley with us, it's far to dangerous..."

Ming Yang nodded bravely. "I-I know...."

Mei Lian kissed her daughter's forehead. "I love you dear..."

Wu Lian smiled at her mother, tears shinning in her eyes. "I-I love you too ma ma." She embraced her tightly.

"Good-bye Shifu.....we'll see eachother soon right?" Ying Mi asked the young red panda.

He smiled. "Of course.....in no time at all."

Ying Mi stood up and looked at Oogway straight in the eyes. "Will you take good care of her master?"

The old tortoise nodded gravely. "It's a promise..." He whispered.

(Wow! Bet you weren't expecting that! Looks like Shifu has new sisters! But will he ever have new brothers...? You'll find out in the next chapter!)

Preview of the next chapter.

The young cub uttered a low threatening growl. "Stay away from my friends!! If you want me, that's fine, but don't you dare touch my friends!"

Wu Lian's eyes went as wide as saucers. "Shifu!! Get your head down!Unless you want it bitten off!"

Deshi gave a loud meniactal laugh. "What a great idea! Sadly, Giao Xun demands we bring you to him in full piece..."

Shifu spread his arms out in front of his frightened friends protectively. "Stay away from them!" He seethed.

smacked his lips together.. "Giao Xun didn't say anything about the two little girls!"

"We don't eat wimpy little children! " Sheng shot back.

Hong rolled his eyes. "Whatever, let's get them!" With that, the three tigers pounced, but they were thrown back as a small streak of brown zipped past them, it was like a stream of colors beating the tigers

up. Teeth went flying, as well as blood. The colorful streak sliced across them so fast that the tigers couldn't fight them because it was way to small and fast. The tigers backed off and ran through the forest. The streak of colors did a flip through the air and landed hard on it's feet, it turned towards them. The four children could not believe what they saw! The small fiesty little creature that had scared the fur off those little pussy cats that had defeated the three threatening tigers that even little Shifu who had master'd well over three hundred and seventy scrolls couldn't beat! That creature was none other then...

28 - Kung Fu Squirrel?!

(Ouuuu! In this chapter a little boy is finally introduced to the story. Is he going to become Kung Fu student number five?)

Shifu sighed. It was nearly six thirty, he'd have to get up really soon! The cub gave a sleepy grunt and rubbed his eyes. His ears perked up, he could sense that there was someone else in the room besides him. Shifu pulled the covers up over his head and peeked down. What he saw made his eyes bulge.

"GAH!"

There under the covers was a little bunny in her nightgown peering up innocently at him.

"MINGY!?"

Ming Yang uttered a loud "hiyaa!" and tackled the poor cub down to the ground.

"Ming Yaaaaaaang!!!" Shifu yelled angrily. "Get off me!!!"

Ming Yang threw the blankets on his head.

"Stop!" A muffled shout came from under the golden quilt. "You're going to smother me!!!"

Giggling, Ming Yang took the quilt off his head.

Shifu was absolutely fuming. "I have to get up in a half hour! I WANT TO SLEEP!!!"

"So do I.." A sleepy voice said from the doorway. A very tired female red panda cub stepped into the room. Her fur was a mess, she rubbed the sleep out of her eyes and walked over to Shifu (who was flat on the ground with Ming Yang on top of him). "What's going on here..?"

Glaring, the cub pointed to the young bunny. "Ask her!" He snapped, crossing his arms.

Ming Yang gave a whine. "Whaaaaat? I'm not tired, and I want to play with someone!"

Shifu groaned and fell back against the hard floor. It had been like this for two weeks now, Ming Yang had a horrible habit of waking up very early, or sleepwalking. He woke up at three the other night to banging on his door. Ming Yang had opened it, saying she was going to make some pancakes and asked if he wanted some. Then she just sort of konked out on the floor. The poor cub had to drag her back to her bed. Shifu wasn't sure how much more of this he could take! The constant bickering and physical fighting with Wu Lian had earned them both five punishments in just the past two weeks, being woken up by Ming Yang really early and then being late for training from having of slept in! It was too much for a seven and a half year old to take! However he managed to keep in high spirits with the girls and always assured his master that he was fine with the new changes. Indeed, some of it he didn't mind. He most certainly did not mind Leona....she was hardly a burden. The vixen spent most of her time in her room drawing, or in The Forest of Tranquility. If there was one thing she loved it was peace, that's why she always spent most of her time by the calm springs in the forest. Shifu didn't quite understand it, what on earth did she do there? What was there to do other than stand by the small pond and stare at it? It was strange for sure, but he never bothered asking. Leona was not the type to open up and spill out all her feelings, whatever it may be. Instead she seemed to prefer keeping it bottled up until it would release itself and relieve her heart in heart wrenching sobs. Still, no one would bother asking why she was always so quiet.

The door from across the hall opened slowly. "What's going on?" In a satin purple nightgown, young Leona tiptoed across the hall and into Shifu's room.

Wu Lian smiled awkwardly. "N-nothing Leona, go on back to bed."

The vixen could not easily be fooled. She walked up to the bedside, eyes curious. "You're all up..?"

"Unfortunately, yes..." The cub muttered angrily.

Leona smiled lightly. "Then, let's all surprise Master Oogway by making breakfast for him."

Ming Yang's eyes sparkled. "Woouooooowww! What a great idea!"

"Truly!" Wu Lian agreed, smiling.

With that, the three children hurried out into the kitchen.

Shifu gave an exasperated sigh, none the less....he followed the girls into the kitchen.

"Hmmm.....wh..why can't we go back to bed..?" He yawned and stretched.

Wu Lian tossed him an apron and some oven mitts. "Quit being lazy!" She scolded.

Shifu's eyes went wide. "What? I'm not lazy!" The cub snapped. "I just don't see why we have to get up early and get breakfast ready! Why can't we do that when we get up at seven?"

Wu Lian shrugged. "We were all awake! No one wanted to sleep anymore anyways..."

Shifu stamped his foot. "Correction! You didn't want to sleep anymore! I wouldn't mind sleeping the whole entire day!"

"Well you can't midget!" She shot back.

"Don't you think I know that?!"

"Stop fighting!" Leona pleaded, tears collecting in her eyes.

Ming Yang drapped an arm around the vixen. "Both of you stop yelling at eachother!"

"She started it!" Shifu seethed.

"Did not!" Wu Lian growled.

"Did too!"

"Did not!"

"Did too!"

"Did not!"

"Did too!"

"Enough." A stern voice commanded.

The four children turned their attention to a rather irritated old tortoise coming down the hall. "Stop fighting Wu Lian, Shifu." He rubbed his eyes and yawned. "What's going on? Why are you all up so early..?"

Shifu yawned. "It's Ming Yang's fault, she woke us up."

"Right." Oogway chuckled "And you woke me up Shifu." He poked the young cub fondly in the nose, he giggled and blushed slightly.

"S-sorry Master Oogway....heehee..."

The old tortoise smiled and lifted up the lid to the pot. "Smells very good Wu Lian."

She beamed. "Thank you Master Oogway..hehe..I tried really hard!"

Oogway smiled. "I can tell!"

Wu Lian blushed at the compliment.

Shifu sighed. "So Master Oogway, what will the lessons be today..?" His eyes began to droop rapidly.

Oogway smiled down at a rather tired red panda cub that leaned against him, slowly falling asleep. The old tortoise pushed the sleepy cub's head up. "Shifu..."

".....Mmm?" He was silent again.

The old master turned towards the three girls. "Well, actually I need to go down to the valley, so you children will be alone today."

"Alright!" Ming Yang exclaimed. "We can finally go berry picking in the forest!!!" She gave a small girly squeal of delight. "Won't that be fun Shifu?"

"....." All that was heard was some soft breathing.

Oogway's mouth twitched slightly. "Ming Yang....I don't think he was quite ready to get up yet."

Leona peered over the stove. "No, I guess not..."

The old tortoise took Shifu into his arms and brought him back to his room. The cub was out cold,

Oogway brought the blankets up to his chin. He came out a few moments later. "No one wake Shifu....he's very tired, I'll let him sleep in for once."

Wu Lian waved from behind the oven. "Fine with us Master Oogway, we're not going berry picking for a while."

The old tortoise smiled. "Behave, alright children?"

Wu Lian beamed. "Count on us!"

Ming Yang gave an angelic smile. "For sure!"

"W..we'll try to be very good..." Leona said timidly.

"Alright! Get up midget!" Wu Lian yelled, pulling the blankets off the young red panda cub.

Shifu groaned. "Nooo!! Go away!" He turned over, rolled up in a tiny ball and crossed his arms. "Go away..."

Wu Lian and Ming Yang both grinned evilly at each other. With that they pounced on the bed and started furiously tickling the poor cub into hysterics.

Shifu screamed and began howling with laughter. He rolled around on the bed, trying to avoid the girl's pokey fingers, squealing and thrashing. "AHAHAHAHAHAA! NO!! ST-STOP IT!!!!" the red panda got tangled up in the sheets and rolled off the bed. "O-okay.....yah got me.....aw."

"Weeehh! Isn't this fun Shifu?" Ming Yang asked, twirling around with her basket.

Shifu stuck his tongue out. "Yeah.....loads of fun" He said sarcastically, rolling his eyes.

Leona's eyes sparkled. "Wu Lian look!" She held up her full basket. "It's full!"

Wu Lian smiled. "Good job Leona! They look so good!" She popped one in her mouth. "Berries are really ripe this time of year!"

Li gave a mew and stuffed her face into the full basket. Everyone laughed.

Ming Yang's laugh was the first to die down, she perked up her ears. "Hey...do you have the feeling we're being watched?"

Everyone turned to look at her like she was crazy. "No..."

Ming Yang squinted her eyes into the bushes. "We'll I sure do." All of a sudden the bushes began to rustle. Everyone gasped.

"A-alright..." Shifu stuttered. "Now I have the feeling that somebody is here!"

The bushes began to rustle so violently that everyone stepped back in terror. "Oh.." The children gave low moans of horror as three tigers leaped out from the bushes on all fours. They snarled wildly and slashed their razor sharp claws through the leaves of the small green plant. Their sharp fangs dripped with saliva, their eyes were like dark pools as red as blood. They were far more vicious than the three tigers that had previously chased them.

Tears came to Leona's eyes. "Oh no..they're going to eat us up!" She flung her arms around Ming Yang.

Shifu took a step forward and leered at the fierce tigers. "What do you want? Who are you?" He demanded in a low and shaky tone.

One of the tigers stepped forward. "We are the substitutes for those losers Lio Sha and his pansies. I am Hong. These are my men Deshi and Sheng. We're here to take you Shifu back to Gao Xun."

Shifu gasped. "I might have known it! When will that stupid pussy cat ever stop chasing me?!"

Hong sneered. "When you surrender!" With that he turned to his men. "Take them down! Do whatever you want with the other brats, but the cub must be taken back to Gao Xun alive and unharmed, got it?!" His men nodded, with that.....hell broke loose. Deshi yanked Leona up by the tail, she screamed and sobbed.

Ming Yang bared her tiny little teeth. "YOU LEAVE HER ALONE!!" With that, she pounced on Deshi's head and covered his eyes. "LET HER GO!" With that, she bit his ear hard. He bled.

"YOU LITTLE BRAT!!!!!!!!!" He swiped at the bunny, reaching for her with his sharp claws. Shifu landed a stong kick to the tiger's stomach. He doubled over in pain, and dropped Leona.

The young cub rounded up his friends. "Come on! Hurry!!" the children ran as fast as they could to the end of the forest, a giant cliff made them halt.

"We're trapped!" Ming Yang wailed.

The tigers began closing in.

The young cub uttered a low threatening growl. "Stay away from my friends!! If you want me, that's fine, but don't you dare touch my friends!"

Wu Lian's eyes went as wide as saucers. "Shifu!! Get your head down!Unless you want it bitten off!" Deshi gave a loud maniacal laugh. "What a great idea! Sadly, Gao Xun demands we bring you to him in full piece..."

Shifu spread his arms out in front of his frightened friends protectively. "Stay away from them!" He seethed.

Hong smacked his lips together.. "Gao Xun didn't say anything about the two little girls!"

"We don't eat wimpy little children!" Sheng shot back.

Hong rolled his eyes. "Whatever, let's get them!" With that, the three tigers pounced, but they were thrown back as a small streak of brown zipped past them, it was like a stream of colors beating the tigers up. Teeth went flying, as well as blood. The colorful streak sliced across them so fast that the tigers couldn't fight them because it was way too small and fast. The tigers backed off and ran through the forest. The streak of colors did a flip through the air and landed hard on its feet, it turned towards them. The four children could not believe what they saw! The small feisty little creature that had scared the fur off those little pussy cats that had defeated the three threatening tigers that even little Shifu who had mastered well over three hundred and seventy scrolls couldn't beat! That creature was none other than...

"A squirrel?!" Everyone gasped.

The young squirrel (who looked to be the same age as them) smiled. "You all okay? Looks like I came in the nick of time!"

The children were speechless. They couldn't believe the creature that had saved their furry butts was a young tiny-but frisky little squirrel! He was all brown except for parts on his face and belly, with a maroon tunic that had a silver zipper all the way down the seam. He also wore a black belt with a small swiss knife sticking out one of the pockets He was wearing small brown sandals with bandaged feet. Most certainly a Kung Fu student.

"What's your names?" The squirrel asked, face twitching impatiently.

"Shifu."

"Wu Lian."

"Ming Yang."

".....L-Leona."

The squirrel flicked its large bushy tail. "I am Risu, nice to meet you all! How old are you?"

"Seven."

"Nine."

"Seven."

"...S-six."

Risu stood up, balancing on his tail. "I'm seven as well. Do any of you know where I can find the great Master Oogway? I seek training from him!"

Shifu blinked. "My godfather? Yeah, he's at the other side of this forest, but he's in the valley right now."

Risu frowned. "Oh is he? Well I-.....!! Waitasec! You-you godfather?!!! The founder of Kung Fu is your godfather?!!!"

Shifu straightened himself proudly. "Precisely!"

Risu gave a silent "wow". "Wicked! Err...I come from a valley far away, the typhoon hit us all super hard, our beautiful Tree of Life has been drowned with water.....sadly." His small ears drooped. "So...I was

sent here!"

Shifu smiled. "It's nice to meet you Risu, thank you for saving us." He bent down and let the squirrel crawl into his palm.

Risu blushed slightly. "Hehheh! I just did what anyone else would've done..."

Shifu patted Risu's head. "Come on, we'll take you back to the Jade Palace with us. We'll see if Master Oogway will take you in!"

Risu's eyes sparkled. "Ohhhhhh, that would be nice." He gave a bow. "Thank you Shifu!"

The cub smiled and brought the young squirrel into the palace. The children could hear rustling of paper bags. "Master Oogway!" He rushed around the corner, into the kitchen. "Master Oogway, hey!"

The old tortoise turned and smiled at the young cub. "Oh, Shifu.?? Who's your new friend?"

Risu smiled and bowed. "Master Oogway sir! It is an honor..."

Shifu grinned. "This is Risu, he wishes to be trained by you."

Oogway leaned on the counter. "I see."

Risu beamed. "My father "Song Shu" was one of the greatest warriors at our valley."

Oogway was slightly confused. "Then why doesn't he train you?"

Risu's smile vanished immediately. "The typhoon hit our home hard sir.....he is no longer with us."

The old tortoise became sympathetic. "Oh...I'm so sorry."

The young squirrel smiled bravely. "It's fine though! He died with honor.....saving our people from the flood that hit The Tree of Life."

Oogway nodded slowly. "To die with honor.....it is the best way to go." He stopped and recalled in his memory Kohaii's death.

Risu was silent for a brief moment, before speaking again. "He wants you to train me.....if that is to much trouble I will leave." He whispered quietly.

Oogway shook his head quickly. "No trouble at all, I would love to train you."

The squirrel's eyes sparkled. "Really?? Thank you so much Master Oogway! You are truly the greatest." He bowed.

Oogway returned the bow.

Shifu's eyes shone. "This is so great! I was wondering when another boy was going to show up! It really sucks being in a palace with a bunch of girls!"

The old tortoise chuckled.

Risu smiled. "I'd like to thank you oh great Master Oogway!" He presented a long, thick smoothly carved bow.

The old tortoise's jaw dropped. "Wha...y-you....did you make this??"

The young squirrel smiled proudly. "Carving, it's what I do best!" He took a piece of wood of the counter and began carving. Everyone stood watching anxiously as the sound of scratching wood was heard.

Finally, the squirrel turned it around for everyone to admire, there was a long pause as the children and the old master stared at the wood's home made depths. Inbeded in the wood, with a small neatly carved heart in the corner were the words "thank you."

(Finally!!! A new boy! Yaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaay!! Shifu finally has a boyfriend!Oops! Did NOT mean to make it sound that way!)

Previiiiieewwww!

Shifu was growing frantic, the branch was splitting down the middle quickly. In a few moments Benjirou and Taplo would fall!!

"Oh no!" Ming Yang gasped. "We need to o something! They're going to diiiiiiiiie!"

Wu Lian reached out and placed a hand on the young bunny's head. "Relax Ming Yang, Shifu will get to them in time!"

The young cub stretched his hand out, slowly inching up the branch. "Taplo! Grab on!"

Fearfully, not raising his eyes from the rapids underneath him, the goral reached up and grabbed Shifu's hand.

The branch began to crack louder, and snapped off. The horrified children gave bloodcurdling screams as they plummeted into the rapids below.

29 - When The Bough Breaks...

(More boys will be introduced to the story.....I do not own those boys! I wish I did though, they are awesome!)

"Nonononononono!! Go awaaaaaay!!!" Shifu yelled furiously, his tiny footsteps thudding down the hall.

"There he is! Get him!" Wu Lian shouted, pointing to the red panda scurrying down the hallway.

"Nooooooo! Leave me alone!!!"

"Shifiii!" Ming Yang hollered, tightly clutching a bottle of shampoo as she ran. "Come on!"

"Nooooooo!!!" The red panda cub ran as fast as he could, fleeing out into the night.

Leona followed close behind him. "Shifu? Why won't you come out?" She pulled a sponge out of her kimono. "We're trying to find you."

".....Get lost." A voice said from above her.

Leona peered up at the tree blinking. "Shifu?"

Stubbornly, the young cub crossed his arms. "I'm not coming down.....so you can tell Master Oogway that!"

His fellow classmates and master walked up to the tree.

"Shifu?" Oogway called. "I know you're up there, you may as well give yourself up.....you're out numbered."

The cub glared down at his master. "I don't care! I'm not coming out.....so there." He stuck his tongue out like a brat and turned his back to his master. "Hmmp!"

The old tortoise's left eye twitched slightly. "Ugh.." He turned towards Risu. "Risu, go up there and see if you can get him to come down."

The young squirrel saluted. "Will do master!" With that he ran up the tree with his tiny-but strong paws.

"Hey Shifufu! How's a bout ya come down now..eh?"

The red panda narrowed his eyes at the bushy tailed rodent. "Nnnno!"

Risu threw up his arms. "Fine. I tried being nice!" With that, he grabbed the cub's arm and started to pull.

"Come on down!"

"No!"

"Get down!" He pulled harder, the cub was beginning to slip.

"No!!!" Shifu swung his tail around and knocked Risu off the branch.

"Aughhh!" Risu rolled down the base of the tree and landed on his master's foot. ".....Ouch."

Oogway sighed. "Well, I guess this cub gives me no choice..." He walked slowly up to the tree, positioned his staff and gave it a strong stroke with the hard bamboo. The tree rumbled violently, every single peach from the tree was flung from the branches and plopped on the ground. Shifu fell on the branch and desperately clambered on the bark, trying to stay on. His tiny fingers slipped.

"Aughhhhhh!!!!" Shifu screamed as he fell from the branch and into his master's arms.

Oogway walked back up the small steps towards the bunkhouse with the rest of his students following close behind. He brought the cub into the bathroom and slipped off his tunic. The old tortoise dunked the cub into the soapy water and scrubbed him hard as punishment.

Ming Yang watched blinking curiously. "Here's the shampoo Master Oogway." She handed him the small bottle.

"Thank you Ming Yang." The old tortoise said with a sigh.

Shifu attempted swatting the old master's hand away, squinting his eyes shut against the shampoo. "Not so hard!"

Wu Lian smirked. "You brought it on yourself pipsqueak."

Shifu gave a low growl. "When I get out of this horrible tub I'm gonna-"

"You will do no such thing." Oogway said sternly. "Once your bath is done, you're going to bed."

"Whaaaat?" Shifu whined. "You promised me melon buns!"

The old tortoise narrowed his eyes. "Had I known you would have behaved like that I would not have bought them for you."

Shifu slunked down into the soapy water, obviously ashamed. ".....I hate baths!"

Wu Lian rolled her eyes. "Why? They're so fun! Playing with bubbles and bath toys!"

"Yeah!" Ming Yang agreed. She began running. "Canon ball!!!"

Oogway's eyes went wide. "No Ming Yang don't!"

SPLASH!

"....." Oogway just stood there, water dripping down into his eyes. "....Ugh.." He squirted out a stream of water back into the tub. ".....These kids are going to kill me."

Ming Yang giggled. "Heeheehe! Hi Shifiii!" She splashed him.

The young cub sighed. "H-hi Mingy.....why are you in the tub with me?"

Risu giggled. "Why? It looks fun! BOMBS AWAAAAY!!!" With that, he too did a flying leap into the tub. It made a minor splash, drenching the old tortoise's face.

Oogway shook his head slowly. ".....I desperately need a vacation."

"Taplo! What are you waiting for?" Benjirou called towards his goral friend. "Would you hurry up? I want to show you something!!" He was a young seven year old otter who was brown with beige on his chin, throat, and belly. He had bright blue eyes with beige spots above each eye. He wore an orange vest, dark green trousers and a small coolie hat. "Come on! Why do you always have to be so slow?"

A long irritated whine was heard from behind him. "Benji, I'm going as fast as I can!" A small seven year old goat thudded close behind his friend. He was a young gray Chinese goral with jade green eyes, white legs and a beige spot on his chest. He wore a small faded blue mandarin jacket with bamboo shoots on it and black trousers. He also had beautiful newly developed white horns. (Which he proudly showed off to pretty much everyone). "Why do you always have to drag me everywhere..?"

Benjirou rolled his eyes. "Welllllll....you're my best friend!"

Taplo blew a raspberry. "Mehh..." The young goral caught up to his friend quickly and skidded to a stop behind the otter. "Benji what are we.....!!Eep." Taplo's eyes became as wide as saucers.

"Wh-wha-wha-whaaat?!!" He stood there staring down at a thundering waterfall. Sharp rocks glinted at the bottom of the dangerous rapids. The goral's face became as white as a ghost. ".....What are we doing here by..." He swallowed hard, feeling sick. "S...such deep water!!"

Benjirou patted his goat friend on the back. "Aww....relax. You're looking quite pale Taplo."

Taplo had to grip the otter's shoulder to keep from falling. "Ooohh...." He gave a groan. "It's so deep! What are we doing here?!"

Benjirou chuckled. "See those apples over the falls?"

The goral nodded stiffly. "Y...yes....what about them?"

The otter laughed. "What do you think? We're going to pick them-duh!"

Taplo groaned. "Ughh....."

Benjirou grinned. "Why are you freaking out? You love heights!"

The goat sighed. "Yes.....but you know I hate deep water! We're over the *falls* Benji we could die!"

The otter snickered. "Keep a positive attitude and we won't!" He slapped the young goral on the back. "Your go!"

Horrorified, Taplo turned to his friend. ".....I..I have to go first?!"

Benjirou laughed. "That's the spirit! Take off Taplo!"

The goat was frozen to the spot.

The otter looked thoughtful, then his face brightened. "I know! You can ram into the tree to get the easy ones, okay?"

Taplo's face lit up. "Ouuu! I wouldn't mind that!" He backed up. Then with high speed-*rammed* hard into the sturdy bark. The apples were flung from the branches, they scattered around the goat. He grinned. "I did it!" He patted his horns lovingly. "Heehee!"

The otter grinned. "Well done Taplo!Now let's get the ones higher up!" With that, he hurried up a long branch.

Taplo squinted his eyes shut, crossed his fingers and whispered a silent prayer as he followed Benjirou up the tree.

"Students, be back at the palace by eleven, alright?" Oogway asked as he handed the children their picnic basket.

Ming Yang beamed. "Don't worry Master Oogway! We promise to be back soon."

The old tortoise smiled at them, then he turned to Shifu. "Shifu I put something in the basket for you."

Shifu blinked curiously, then he peeked in the basket. "Hwaaaa!! MELON BUNS!!"

Oogway chuckled. "Behave yourselves kids, alright?"

Risu did a high flip over the railing of the stairs. "Yo mah friends! I just finished making some lemonade!"

He slid down Oogway's shell and hopped onto Shifu's shoulder, where he usually sat. "So when are we going?"

Wu Lian chuckled. "Right now!"

Oogway looked thoughtful. "Where are you all going? Not very far I hope."

Shifu smiled. "Nope! Just the outskirts of the valley."

The old tortoise gave a relieved sigh. "Alright, do not go near the falls, the rocks at the bottom will split you up the middle if you hit them!"

The young cub smiled at his master. "We promise!"

Oogway gave the young cub an affectionate ruffle on the head. "Somehow...with you Shifu it's hard to believe you'll keep it."

Everyone laughed at the flushed expression on the cub's face.

"Hahahahaha! Isn't this fun?!" Benjirou asked with a laugh.

Taplo hugged the branch tightly. "Qu.....quite."

Crack.

Benjirou's head shot up. "What was that?!"

Crack.

Taplo began freaking out. "Aieeee!! We're going to diiiie!!"

Benjirou struggled to remain calm. "N-no we're not!"

"I don't want to die!"

Crack. The bough began breaking, the crack ripped up the whole branch.

The children glanced down at the foaming rapids in terror. "Oh boy.."

Crack.

Benjirou bit his lip to keep it from trembling. "Augh...m-move back slowly on the branch!"

Slowly, Taplo inched backwards.

Crack.

"Oh no!"

The bough began swaying up and down, a crack ripping up the (so called sturdy tree).

Benjirou swallowed hard. "Oh...th-those rocks look sharp!"

Crack.

Taplo shook his head slowly. "It's no use.....we're trapped!"

"Ahhh....this is the life!" Shifu said as he sipped his lemonade.

Ming Yang nodded in agreement, and slipped her sunglasses over her face. "The wind blows through my sundress.....it feels nice!"

Risu nodded. "Very relaxing..." Risu agreed, popping a dumpling in his mouth. "Delish!"

"Heeeeellppp!!!"

"...?" The children's heads shot up in surprise. "What was that?"

Shifu scratched his head. "I think someone's in trouble!"

Risu did a flip and landed on the cub's shoulder. "Right...let's go!"

With that the children hurried towards the edge of the forest.

"There!" Shifu shouted as he pointed to the falls. "There's two little folks attached to the tree!" He squinted his eyes at the branch and drew back in surprise. "B-Benji?! Taplo?!"

Benji opened his eyes. "Shifu!!!"

The cub hurried over towards the tree. "BENJI!! TAPLO!!!"

Taplo waved towards the cub. "Shifu!"

Wu Lian blinked. "Do you all know each other?"

Ming Yang nodded. "Yeah, we do! But what on earth are they doing here?!"

"Never mind that!" Benji wailed. "Get us down!"

The cub began inching up towards the bark.

Crack.

Shifu was growing frantic, the branch was splitting down the middle quickly. In a few moments Benji and Taplo would fall!!

"Oh no!" Ming Yang gasped. "We need to do something! They're going to diiiiiiiie!"

Wu Lian reached out and placed a hand on the young bunny's head. "Relax Ming Yang, Shifu will get to them in time!"

The young cub stretched his hand out, slowly inching up the branch. "Taplo! Grab on!"

Fearfully, not raising his eyes from the rapids underneath him, the goral reached up and grabbed Shifu's hand.

The branch began to crack louder, and snapped off. The horrified children gave bloodcurdling screams as they plummeted into the rapids below. Their screams were silenced as a strong pair of hands seized them by the scruff of the neck, moments before they hit the foaming water below. The children were lifted over the falls and deposited safely beside Ming Yang and Wu Lian.

Shifu kept his eyes on the ground.

"Shifu."

The cub cringed at the coldness in his master's voice. "....." He kept his eyes on the ground, staring at invisible stones.

"Shifu, look at me."

The young cub rose his eyes to his master's angry ones. "Y.....yes?"

"I told you to stay away from the falls."

"B-but Benji and Taplo needed help!"

Oogway sighed. "Then you should have come back to get me, not take matters into your own hands!"

Wu Lian stepped forward. "Umm master...in his defense, there was no time to come and get you!"

The old tortoise was silent for a moment. ".....Alright then." He glanced over at Shifu and smiled slightly. "Then I will not punish you."

Shifu sighed. ".....I'm sorry."

Oogway ruffled the cub's head. "What's more, what were you two young ones doing on that tree...over the falls?"

Benjirou dropped his head. ".....Sorry sir.." He murmured.

The old tortoise crossed his arms. "The two of you should know better than that, you could have been killed if you had fallen into those sharp rocks."

Taplo glanced around and picked up an apple. "Want an apple.....sir?" He asked lamely.

Oogway shook his head. "That's quite alright." He turned towards his students. "I need to get some groceries in the valley....I'll meet you all at the palace later."

The children nodded.

Shifu turned towards his otter and goat friends. "Hey!"

They exchanged a typical one handed hug. They didn't wrap their arms around each other like girls would.....they were too "cool" for that.

Ming Yang however tackled them to the ground and hugged them. "BENJI!!! TAPLO!!" She nuzzled them affectionately.

Benjirou, like any normal boy having more of a liking to his boy friends than girl friends feebly patted her on the back for as long as she clung to him. Taplo returned the hug as physically much as possible. The two boys had known the bubbly young bunny for half as long as Shifu, but they didn't play together very much.

Risu's face lit up. "Finally! More boys to play with!"

The three girls glared at him.

"N-not that I mind having lots of girls!" He stuttered. "You know I /love you girls!"

The girls looked ready to attack, but Benjirou came to the squirrel's rescue. "Hey!Errr...I'm Benjirou call me Benji nice to meet you.." He spoke very quickly and everyone could tell he had wanted to get the introduction over with as quick as possible. (It was clear he wasn't very fond of girls). "This is my friend Taplo!" He pushed the goral forward.

Taplo smiled and blushed slightly. "Heehee.....nice to meet you.."

Leona blushed and giggled. (A definite first). "Nice to meet you Taplo, I'm Leona!"

Wu Lian stepped forward. "I'm Wu Lian."

Risu stepped forward. "I'm Risu."

Ming Yang stepped forward. "And I'm.....! Oops! I forgot hehehe!" She blushed and took a step back.

Shifu smiled. "Do you want to join our picnic? I still have some-....!! Hey!!" He reached into his pocket and desperately searched for something. The cub's head shot up, he glared at Taplo's small hand that had a drool covered tidbit of his melon bun held out to him. The goral's cheeks bulged with Shifu's delicious dessert.

"Oo want f-ome?"

(XD! HAHAAAAHA! I loved writing the ending of the chapter, and the beginning. I noticed the bathing scene in the chapter "Surprise! Surprise!" was very popular so I decided to do another. It appears Leona has a slight crush on Taplo. Oh and by the way Taplo and Benjirou do not belong to me. I had asked my friend EscriberZeichnenRever (wow that's a mouth full!) if she wanted her OC's in my story and she said yes.)

Benjirou- son of two speeches (Japanese)

Taplo-sweet and good like honey (central Asian)

Preview of the next chapter.

"Shifu?" Oogway called under the bed. "Come on out..."

"No!" Shifu sobbed. "I'm not coming out, go away!! I won't let you do it...you...you meanie!!!"

Oogway's face creased with sympathy. "Shifu, if you don't take it....you'll get very ill."

"I don't care!" The cub sobbed. "Leave me alone!!" He was growing hysterical, and Oogway had not even injected it yet.

Ming Yang and Wu Lian exchanged looks, everyone was shocked. So this was most obviously the cub's greatest fear, it reduced him to a sobbing, shaking little ball of fluff. Of course everyone has phobias!

.....But no one expected this would be Shifu's...

30 - Phobias Revealed

(I mainly wrote this chapter to help comfort me of my own fears.....)

"My melon buns! You *fiend!*" Shifu snarled, pointing at Taplo. "Those were my last buns!!"

Taplo cringed. "S-sorry Shifu!I love them too!"

The enraged cub stamped his foot furiously. "WELL YOU SHOULD HAVE ASKED!!"

Oogway sighed and rolled his eyes. "Relax Shifu...I'm going back to the valley later this afternoon..I'll get you some then." He shook his head slightly to himself. "Geez.."

The red panda clenched his fists angrily. "My buns.....*my* buns!"

Taplo glanced around nervously. "I-I was hungry!"

Ming Yang rolled her eyes. "Pay no heed to him Tapi...he'll be like this for a while." She clutched his hands tightly. "It's great to see you again! How long has it been...?"

"You disgrace all melon buns!"

Taplo hesitated. "About a year and a half..?" He shrugged.

Benjirou narrowed his eyes at her. He was never so fond of the bubbly young bunny (like any other girl)....she was way too hyper for him. "Mmhmm....great to see you too Ming Yang..." He murmured unenthusiastically.

She threw her arms around him. "Heehee!"

The otter rolled his eyes. "Yech!..Get off me Ming Yang!!" He shrugged her off and snatched a piece off of Taplo's melon bun. "Give me some of that!"

Risu was practically exploding with excitement. "I have more boys to play with now! Yaaaaay!" He hopped onto Taplo's head, grinning. "How ya doing?"

Taplo smiled slightly. "I'm doing....great!"

"The melon bun god will destroy you Taplo!" Shifu shouted angrily.

Wu Lian threw up her hands. "Oh my god-SHUT UP!!" She whacked him hard over the head.

Shifu glared at her. "HEY! You little-" He pounced on the female red panda and yanked at her ears.

"OUCH!"

SLAP!

"YEEOOOOWWWW!!!"

"POW!"

"AUGHHHHHHH!!! MY FACE!!!"

Oogway quickly got up and hurried over to the cubs, he grabbed Wu Lian's arm in one hand and Shifu's in the other. "Enough." He said sternly. The old tortoise pushed the red pandas to the door. "Shifu, Wu Lian go up the palace steps three times each and report to me when you're done."

Glaring and hissing at each other, the two cubs slumped down the steps.

Leona smiled shyly at Taplo. "H-hi Taplo.."

The goral smiled back at the vixen. "Hi! You're Leona...right?"

The fox blushed. "Heehee!" She took out a crumpled piece of paper. "You like it..?"

The young goat peered at the paper, it was a drawing of him. Despite the fact it was crumpled up, the goral could still make out the features and details of his facial expression and his horns. He smiled at her. "Wow, it's good! When did you make this?"

Leona giggled again. "While we were talking to you!"

Taplo chuckled lightly. "Is it for me?"

"Yeah!"

The goral smiled and shoved the drawing into his jacket. "Thank you very much."

The vixen beamed and sat beside Taplo.

Meanwhile, poor Shifu and Wu Lian were taking it hard up the steps, panting...wheezing..sweating.

Wu Lian bared her teeth. "This is all your fault *midget!*" She snarled angrily. "You.....jerk.."

The cub glared back at her. "My fault?! You told me to shut up! You hit me! You're a little brat! I hate you!!"

"As if I like you?!"

"Same here!!"

"Jerk!"

"Brat!"

"YOU AROGANT COCKY STUPID JERKY MEAN MIDGET MELON HEAD!"

Gasp. "You take that back *twinkletoes!*"

Gasp. "MELON HEAD!"

"TWINKLE TOES!"

"*MELOOON HEAD!*"

"*TWINKLE TOOESSS!!!*"

"Hey guys!"

The two red panda cubs turned their direction towards a hyper young bunny standing at the top of the steps.

"Up hereeeee!"

The cubs hurried up the steps towards Ming Yang. "What is it Ming Yang?"

She was practically bubbling over with excitement. "GUESSWHATGUESSWHATGUESSWHAT?!!"

"What? What? What?"

"MASTEROOGWAYWENTTOTHEVALLEYANDHESAIIDHE'SGETTINGUSALLSOMETHINGTHERE!!!!!"

The red pandas smiled at each other.

"Is it melon buns?" Shifu asked hopefully.

Wu Lian and Ming Yang rolled their eyes. "Ugh..."

"Children!"

The children snapped their heads over to their old master coming up the steps. "Oh Shifu, Wu Lian.....have you finished your punishment yet?"

"Yes..."

Ming Yang's eyes were sparkling. "WHATDIDYOUBRINGUSMASTER?!!"

Oogway frowned. "What?"

The young bunny hopped around him.

"YOUSAIIDYOUWEREGOINGTOTHEVALLEYTOGETUSSOMETHING!"

The old tortoise chuckled tightly. "Ummmmmmm.....yes, yes I got them for you."

Ming Yang squealed. "EVERYONE HE GOT THEM!!!"

The children hurried out the doors and over towards the old master. "What did you get us Master Oogway?"

Oogway chuckled. "C-calm down children! Yes I do have something for you.....but umm-"

Risu did a high flip and landed on his master's head. "I'll get the bags for you!" He balanced the paper bags on his tail and flipped them towards the kitchen. "What's in the bag?!"

The old tortoise hesitated. "Well....."

Ming Yang jumped up and down. "Open it! Open it!"

Risu reached into the bag. "WOW IT'S

A-.....needle?"

The squirrel slowly turned his head towards the old tortoise, an expression of horror on his face.

"....."

Everyone turned towards Oogway, eyes as wide as saucers.

Except Shifu. The cub just stood there rooted to the spot, a hot fear surging through his heart.

No.....it couldn't be!! A needle?! Why?! His worst fear!!! Why?! Why a needle?! Shifu swallowed hard, he could feel the sour taste of his lunch rising through his throat. His eyes misted with fear.....shock.....*horror*. He could hardly hear his master speak.....the voice sounded so distant.

"Every few years you must be vaccinated against deadly diseases that spread around. It's for your own safety.....? Shifu?"

The young cub just stood there.....frozen.

"Shifu..?"

Oogway gently placed a hand on the cub's head to see if he was okay. "Shifu....are you alri-"

SLAP!

The cub just *whacked* his master's hand away, got to his feet and took off down the hall.

The old tortoise rubbed his hand, frowning. *what had just happened?*

Risu looked after Shifu, scratching his head. "Shall I go after him master..?"

"No. Ming Yang, you will be first." He pulled a stiff bunny into the kitchen with him. The old tortoise smiled gently at her and rubbed her fur comfortingly. "Relax." He gently pushed on the top of the needle, it spurted out a thin yellow liquid. "Pull up your sleeves."

Squinting so hard her eyelids almost ripped, Ming Yang pulled her sleeves up and clenched her tiny fists. The bunny felt a sharp pinch as the needle stabbed into her arm. She tensed up and held her breath. "Ouch..."

The old tortoise rubbed her head and smiled. "Wow! What a brave girl." He chuckled.

Ming Yang walked out stiffly, rubbing her arm. "That didn't feel very pleasant..."

Wu Lian have a shuddering sigh. "Oh.....I hate needles!" She mustered a brave smile. "Oh well, best to get it over with." A few moments later, the young red panda cub walked out shaking slightly. "Ha! I-I don't remember ever receiving a needle like that!"

Leona walked in tearfully. "Oh..." The fox came out clutching onto her arm in absolute pain. "G-geez....."

Risu shivered. "I don't want a needle!!"

Oogway chuckled. "It is very brief, relaaaax." He bent down and the young squirrel scurried up his neck.

Risu came out shaking with tears in the corners of his eyes. "Waaaaaaa...that hurt!"

The old tortoise smiled at his pale students. "You were all very brave, I am proud of you..." He began walking towards Shifu's room.

The young cub was as white as a ghost, he was shaking with nausea. He could smell the horrible odour of the needle...taste the horrible taste. His eyes were blurred with tears.

Oogway kneeled down and peered under the bed. The cub had his tail curled around him protectively, his ears were flat against his head, he shook violently.

"Shifu?" Oogway called under the bed. "Come on out..."

"No!" Shifu sobbed. "I'm not coming out, go away!! I won't let you do it...you...you meanie!!"

Oogway's face creased with sympathy. "Shifu, if you don't take it...you'll get very ill."

"I don't care!" The cub sobbed. "Leave me alone!!" He was growing hysterical, and Oogway had not even injected it yet.

Ming Yang and Wu Lian exchanged looks, everyone was shocked. So this was most obviously the cub's greatest fear, it reduced him to a sobbing, shaking little ball of fluff. Of course everyone has phobias!

.....But no one expected this would be Shifu's...

"Come out little one." The old tortoise coaxed gently. "Come on out..."

"NO!!!" Shifu screamed. "GET AWAY FROM ME!!!"

Everyone flinched. Oh he was going to get it now! He had never mouthed off that much before, not even during baths!

"He is going to be punished so bad!" Wu Lian whispered into Leona's ear.

Oogway turned towards her. "I am not going to punish him...not over this."

Wu Lian frowned. "He just screamed at you, and called you a meanie. I sure would punish him if I were you."

The old tortoise shook his head. "You would not be a very nice person if you did. He's scared, in his right mind he probably does not even realize what he's saying or doing. His phobia is taking over.....the poor thing. I've never seen such a horrible case of trypanophobia." He smiled lightly at the young cub.

"Shifu...I have something for you.." He tossed a small package underneath the bed. Everyone expected the red panda to squeal "MELON BUNS!" What he did shocked them.

He tossed the melon buns back, they hit the wall.

Oogway's mouth gapped open. "Wha..what?!"

Everyone stared under the bed, eyes bulging. Did he just turn down melon buns?!

The old tortoise gave a dry chuckle. "Umm.....Shifu..? You uh.....you do realize what's *in* the package..right?"

"Yes, I do. And I don't want them!"

"You.....you *don't* want melon buns..."

Shifu sobbed. "Get lost! All of you.....leave me alone!!! I don't want melon buns, I don't want any of you near me, *and I don't want the freaking needle!!!!*"

Oogway sighed. "Shifu.....come here." He held out his arms.

After a few minutes the young cub finally crawled out and into the comfort of his master's arms. His body shook with violent sobs. "I don't want a needle! Don't give it to me! Please..!" His voice was muffled.

The old tortoise closed his eyes and began singing.. "Inside my heart....there burns a light, that lights my way all through my life. It keeps burning....burning...burning every day lighting my road to success, in hopes I always do my best That light will burn brighter...for as long as I love. And that light will never go out for love will guide my way. Always having a purpose...that will forever stay. It will never leave, no. Not that light, no. It will always be with me. As well as who'm I love, for that light is their heart that burns so bright. Lighting up the way....through the darkest nights. Holding on tightly.....tightly..never letting go. That light, my little light...burns a beautiful glow..."

Shifu's sobs quieted immediately. Like Pong, that lullaby was the only method of comfort that always worked. He wasn't sure why.....it was just a song. Was it because all his master's lyrics were directed to him? Or was it just because it was a typical lullaby with the purpose to soothe immediately. Shifu couldn't be sure....but he loved the song all the same. His stiff body gradually relaxed itself in the old tortoise's arms.

Oogway waved Ming Yang over and whispered something in her ear. She looked skeptical for a moment, but hurried out of the room and came back with the paper bag containing the needle. The old tortoise positioned the needle to Shifu's bare arm and gently injected the yellow substance.

Shifu's body tensed as the sharp object penetrated through his skin. He gave a yelp of pain and was about to cry but was silenced as Wu Lian stuffed a melon bun into his mouth. Ming Yang kissed his forehead in a friendly protective gesture, Leona leaned on his shoulder, Wu Lian patted his back comfortingly and Risu sat on top of his head petting him.

Oogway smiled at the support Shifu's fellow classmates offered him, the old tortoise gave a small chuckle. "See? It's over with, now you don't have to worry about it until three or four more years!"

Shifu rubbed his now bleeding and aching arm thoughtfully. He smiled at all his friends affectionately.

"Thank you, you're all so great!"

They drew back smiling. "Any time!"

The cub peered up at his master. "Master Oogway?"

"Yes..?"

"Can I have some more melon buns?"

*(Heh.....looks like Shifu and I have the exact same phobia, and the worst reaction to the word "needle". I...I actually wrote this chapter because.....I...I have to go get vaccinated tomorrow! In both arms!!! That lucky little cub only needed it in one arm!I...I'm so scared. *sob* I hate needles! THEY ARE MY WORST FEAR EVER!! *sigh* I need a hug.)*

Chappie Previe!

Risu cocked his head curiously, he seemed deeply confused. "Ummmm.....I don't remember this pumpkin patch being here before!"

Ming Yang's eyes sparkled. "You're right! Hmm.....but does someone live here? I mean...a pumpkin patch can't just appear on it's own you know!"

Leona was quiet for a moment. "It doesn't look like anyone's here...."

Taplo scrunched up his face. "Then where did this place come from?"

"It's like we've changed seasons or something..." Wu Lian said awkwardly.

Benjirou scoffed. "Well, I don't know about you buuuuutt...pumpkins would be great for smashing!" He flicked his flat (but muscular) tail eagerly over the small pumpkin.

SMASH!

Everyone gasped.

Taplo gave a long whine. "Oh Benjiiii!! You've really done it this time!"

Benjirou rolled his eyes. "You're such a worried wart Taplo, it's not like anyone lives-"

"WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU'RE DOING?!!"

The children turned in alert towards a dark shadow in the trees. She hissed, teeth bared in anger. She gave a long ferocious growl.

"WHAT---DO---YOU---THINK---YOU'RE---DOING?!!"

31 - Author's Note

(Just to let you know, "Glimpses Of The Past" will be discontinued for a while, in about a few weeks I'll be moving. I won't have time or the internet to update any of my stories.Sorry!)

32 - Rebelious Autumn

(Yet another girl student will be introduced, but this one will put up some resistance of being Oogway's student...)

"Aughhh!" Shifu screamed as he went flying backwards, colliding with Ming Yang.

Wu Lian did a flip in the air and struck out her fan, glaring at the young cub.

"Owowowowow!" Shifu whimpered putting his hand over his cheek (which had been cut thanks to Wu Lian's sharp fan.)

Oogway chuckled and placed a bandage on the cub's cheek. "See? Fans can be deadly weapons Shifu."

"So I see..." The cub groaned. "How humiliating, getting my butt kicked by a *girl!*"

The old tortoise smiled. "Ah, do not estimate one's strength simply by their gender my pupil, just as you do not wish people judging you by your small size."

The red panda gave an exasperated sigh and sat down. "Mm, I guess so.."

Oogway waved Wu Lian over. "Very good Wu Lian, but your arm wasn't very straight when you did your finishing pose, and your kicks could have been stronger."

The female red panda scowled lightly. Everyone *knew* she hated hearing criticism.

The old master smiled. "But, your punches were a lot stronger this time and your flips were perfect."

Wu Lian smiled at that and bowed. "Thank you Master Oogway, I will try harder."

He returned her bow. "Risū, you're up next."

The young Japanese squirrel smoothed out his tunic and nodded. "Very well then!" He did a spiraling flip high into the air and landed in a crouching position on the mat. "Who is my opponent?"

Oogway pointed to a very timid and stiff vixen in the corner. "Leona, on the mat please."

Walking like a robot, the young fox stepped out onto the mat. "...Sir?"

The old tortoise laughed. "Leona dear you're as pale as a ghost!"

The six year old nodded stiffly. "..."

Oogway smiled. "Oh, that's right, today is the day you fight another opponent for the first time."

"R-right.." The fox said softly.

The old tortoise grinned. "Well, bow to each other."

The young fox bowed her head, it smacked Risū's hard.

"Ouch!"

"Oh I'm sorry, so sorry!"

Oogway sighed. "Begin." At that, the fight took off.

Leona looked more nervous than anyone had seen her, cautiously stepping to the side keeping her eyes on her opponent. Risū struck first, jumping up and delivering a punch that swiped the air as she quickly side-stepped it in the nick of time. The vixen got into a crouching position. As Risū pounced, she struck out her leg, it connected with his face and he went hurtling backwards.

Oogway grinned and opened his mouth to praise her, when-

"Oh I'm sorry, so sorry!" Leona was by Risū's side in an instant. "I didn't mean to hit you so hard, are you okay?!"

The squirrel propped himself up and stared at her as if she had lost her mind.

The old tortoise sighed and walked over towards Leona. "Umm Leona?" He gave a dry chuckle. "You're uh..you're not supposed to apologize."

The vixen turned to the old tortoise, concern in her eyes. "But I hit him!"

Oogway raised his eyebrows (if he had them). "Yes..but dear you're not supposed to stop the fight to check him for just the smallest little kick."

Shifu and Wu Lian exchanged troubled glances that seemed to say "training her is going to be a challenge."

Judging by the look on the old tortoise's face, he thought the same. "Alright.....I think we're done for today, you are all dismissed for lunch."

"Yaaaaaay!!" The children hurried into the bunkhouse.

Wu Lian reached into the cupboard and took out some instant noodles, Ming Yang took out some eggrolls and cheesecake, Leona took out some dumplings, Risu took out some chow-mein and Shifu took out some jiaozi and melon buns.

The vixen sunk her teeth into the juicy meat, and drew back with a glum expression.

Shifu chewed on his melon buns and chewed noisily. "Leo, what's wrong?"

Leona sighed. "I'm no good in Kung Fu..."

Wu Lian spat out her noodles, they splattered all over Shifu's face. "What?!"

Ming Yang stared at Shifu and handed him a towel. "That's not true!"

"Yeah.." Shifu said, eyes closed as he wiped the noodles from his face. "You're really good."

The vixen bowed her head. "I don't think so.."

Risu frowned. "What are you *talking* about Leo? You completely kicked my butt in the match this morning, you were doing great!Up until you apologized for kicking me."

"Yeah." Wu Lian agreed with an awkward smile. "You just need to...*not* apologize! It's Kung Fu! You're supposed to beat the crap out of eachother!"

Shifu looked thoughtful. "Noooo..actually, you're supposed to use Kung Fu as a defense!"

Wu Lian narrowed her eyes at the cub. "No one asked *your* opinion pipsqueak..."

Shifu brought his cup of water to his mouth. "Yeah well, no one asked *you* to be alive Wu Lian." He murmured behind his drink.

Wu Lian glared at him.

He shot her a smug look.

Leona was silent, she didn't seem convinced.

Ming Yang tapped her chin thoughtfully, then her face lit up. "Hey, I know! Why don't we all do something together? What do you think?"

Everyone smiled.

"Yeah!" The bunny turned towards Leona. "What do you want to do Leo?"

Leona chewed her dumplings, thinking. "Why don't we all go swimming at the spring in the Forest of Tranquility?"

"Okay, sure!" Ming Yang said cheerfully. "What do you all think?"

Everyone grinned. "Sounds good to us!"

Shifu smiled. "I'll bring melon buns!" He brought his bun to his mouth, about to sink his teeth in it, but a pair of hands snatched it from him.

Oogway frowned down at the cub. "No Shifu, you will take your jiaozi which you have not yet eaten!"

Embarrassed, the cub hung his head.

Everyone was quiet for a moment, then Ming Yang broke the awkward silence. "I'm going to go ask Tapi and Benji if they want to come!"

A few minutes later, everyone was heading towards the spring in their bathing suits.

"*I'm* going to be the best swimmer out of all of you!" Benji boasted, shaking his tail proudly. "That's because *I'm* an otter! So...it's only natural that I'll be the best!"

Leona looked thoughtful. "I don't know....I've seen Shifu swim, he's really good."

Benjrou stuck his nose up. "Hmph! We'll see about that!" He was about to dive into the water, but Leona stopped him.

"Wait!"

Groaning, the otter turned towards her, his tail flicking with irritation. "What?"

Leona smiled. "There's some delicious apples down the hill, let's get some."

Benjrou sighed and followed his friends down the hill. "Alright..."

The children continued deeper into the forest. The sweet smell of ginger filled the air, was some one cooking something? As the children pulled back a few branches they gasped. Lined up in five beautiful rows were about thirty pumpkins.

Risu cocked his head curiously, he seemed deeply confused. "Ummmm.....I don't remember this pumpkin patch being here before!"

Ming Yang's eyes sparkled. "You're right! Hmm.....but does someone live here? I mean...a pumpkin patch can't just appear on it's own you know!"

Leona was quiet for a moment. "It doesn't look like anyone's here...."

Taplo scrunched up his face. "Then where did this place come from?"

"It's like we've changed seasons or something..." Wu Lian said awkwardly.

Benjrou scoffed. "Well, I don't know about you buuuutt...pumpkins would be great for smashing!" He flicked his flat (but muscular) tail eagerly over the small pumpkin.

SMASH!

Everyone gasped.

Taplo gave a long whine. "Oh Benjiiii! You're really done it this time!"

Benjrou rolled his eyes. "You're such a worried wart Taplo, it's not like anyone lives-"

"WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU'RE DOING?!!"

The children turned in alert towards a dark shadow in the trees. She hissed, teeth bared in anger. She gave a long ferocious growl.

"WHAT---DO---YOU---THINK---YOU'RE---DOING?!" The creature landed hard on her feet, eyes flashing with fury. "WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU'RE DOING TO MY PUMPKINS?!"

Benjrou cowered in fear. "N-nothing! I-I'm sorry!"

The creature raised her face and glared at Benjrou, her nose scrunched up.

Everyone immediately relaxed after they saw her. She was a young Shiba Inu with a beautiful golden coat. Her eyes were a bright orange like an afternoon sunset, she wore an orange kimono with an autumn leaf inprint in the corner. Her thick curved up tail was tied at the end with a large bow.

Wu Lian stepped towards the young pup. "What's your name?" She asked cautiously.

"Akimi." Came a bold authoritative voice.

The red panda cub was deeply intimidated by this. "U-ummm how old are you?" She stammered.

"Ten." Akimi answered coldly. Her orange eyes stared right through the red panda and she shrunk back in terror.

"We're really sorry about destroying your pumpkin!" Wu Lian squeaked. "P-please forgive us?"

"I don't know.." The Shiba Inu answered as she unleashed her claws on the bark of a tree, a long scratch tore down the middle at the base of the tree. "My pumpkins are the only things I have, and you just *destroyed* one of them!" She swiped her claws in the air. "My pumpkins are like my children, the only family I have, really.."

Shifu frowned. "A veggie is your only family?"

"Cannot small fry!" Akimi seethed.

Wu Lian gave a tiny grin, she was beginning to like this girl. "If you don't mind us asking...what happened to your family?"

Akimi's furious and cold expression was replaced with a sorrowful one. "...." Her ears and tail drooped.

"My only family was my mother and siblings I used to have a twin sister named Chika....but the typhoon swept her away while she was trying to protect *my* pumpkins from any harm. After that, the tsunami was coming so my mom ran to our house to save my newborn sister.....the tsunami came, so she and Chiyoko drowned. I guess Chiyoko wasn't "everlasting life after all..." A single tear streamed down her cheek. "My family and I were here for vacation....and then they ended up dying. Before this all changed my life, my mother trained me in Kung Fu and told me that if anything happened to her during the storm, for me to go to the Jade Palace to be trained under Oogway."

Everyone was silent for a moment, then Risu came forward. "I-I know how you feel...my family too was drowned at our home "The Tree of Life...in fact, everyone was drowned that lived in the tree..."

Akimi sighed. "Mother wants Oogway to train me, but I don't want him, I just want mother!" Tears pooled in her eyes and went down her cheeks. "I just wish all that didn't happen...!!"

Shifu smiled and put his hand on her shoulder. "Hey, Master Oogway is really great! He's my godfather!"

Shifu said proudly. He began pulling on Akimi's kimono. "Come on! Let's go get him." With that, the children dragged Akimi back to the palace. "Master Oogway, Master Oogway!"

"Hmmm..?" An old tortoise walked up to them. "What is it children?...Oh! Who's your friend?"

Shifu smiled. "This is Akimi sir. Her mother wanted you to train her here after she drowned in the Typhoon." The cub said, getting right to the point.

Akimi narrowed her eyes. "My mother wants him to teach me....but / sure don't! I'm staying in the forest with my pumpkins!!" She pulled Shifu's hands off her kimono, and glared at the shocked children and Master. "I don't take any orders from a damn turtle! I only take them from mother!! I'm not staying here, and that's for sure!!" With that, she ran back to the forest, leaving a few certain shocked children and an old master behind.

(Wooooooooooooooooooooo [www....Akimi](#) is one hard a-s-s! Oh, btw the reason I put hard a-s-s is because they don't let you swear! They put hard "@\$\$!" Isn't that stupid?! I'd be lucky if they let me put the word d-a-m-n or even c-r-a-p in here! Also, the reason Akimi refered to Chiyoko as "everlasting live" is because her name means "child of forever.")

Jiaozi-Some sort of dumplings...(Chinese)

Chow-mein- You'd be a retard if you didn't know what that means!

Akimi-Autumn fruit (Japanese)

Chika-A thousand summers. (Japanese)

Chyoko-Child of forever (Japanese)

Previeeee!!

"I don't trust any stupid turtle!" The Shiba Inu snarled.

"Don't you dare talk about my godfather like that! He is not stupid, you don't even know him!!!" Shifu shouted, fur bristling with rage.

"I know him enough to realize that I don't-and never will want to be trained by him!" the pup shouted.

"How exactly do you know him?!" The cub demanded sharply. "The only thing you said to him was: "I don't take any orders from a damn turtle! " Probably the most insulting thing you could ever say to him!"

"I know him enough to know he is not my mother!!!!" Akimi screamed at the top of her lungs. "The only thing care about is my pumpkins, and mother!B-but I don't have her anymore!" The pup sobbed.

Shifu (not even seeming to realize her anger was coming from hurt) shook with anger and crouched down. "You love pumpkins so much?! Don't you care about yourself at all?! There is no way you'll survive on your own! I'm trying to save you from certain death!!!"

"I don't care!" Akimi shouted, stamping her foot. "I love my pumpkins!"
Shifu's eyes were tiny slits. "Pumpkins?!" He spat.. "Pumpkins?!? You care more about pumpkins than your well being?!" He crouched down. "Well here is what I think about your pumpkins.." He whispered in a menacingly low tone.

33 - Autumn Storm

(Shifu tries to compromise with Akimi, but will it go out as planned? Or will Shifu end up losing a week worth of melon buns?)

Sunlight poured into Shifu's room, he tried to make sense of what had happened the other day. *"I don't take any orders from a damn turtle! I only take them from mother!! I'm not staying here, and that's for sure!!"* ...Why had she said that? What was *wrong* with her?! Who wouldn't like Oogway?Who wouldn't *love* Oogway? He was the most loved person in all of China! Shifu sighed and flopped back down on his bed. The red panda peered through the window and up at the sun. Oogway had taught the cub how to tell time simply by where the sun was in the air, it was 6:20. The red panda rubbed his eyes and made his way to the steps, from his step he could see Oogway sitting atop one of the small hills. A tiny smirk tugged at Shifu's lips, his tail twitched mischevously. Perhaps he could sneak up on the old tortoise and surprise him for once. Shifu got on all fours, his tail was wagging like mad. The cub took one step forward and leaped up on Oogway's back, clinging on. "Boo!"

Oogway laughed. "I see someone is awake." He turned his head to smile at his student. "Hello Shifu..." Shifu held on tighter. "I got ya!"

Oogway smirked slightly and tickled the cub under the arm. "Oh, we'll see about that."

"Ahahahaha! Let go! Nooo! Ahaha! Not under my ahaharms!" Shifu laughed and slid of Oogway's shell.

"No fair, you cheated, and you have a shell, hehe I can't get you!"

The old tortoise laughed. "Precisely why I love my shell, protects me from any attack."

"Wow, so like.....you're invincible?"

Oogway chuckled. "I wouldn't exactly say that dear one.."

Shifu giggled. "You're still lucky!" He paused for a moment and tapped his chin. "Wanna play with me Master?"

Oogway smiled. "Alright, what would you like to play?"

".....Hmmmmmmmmm....hide and seek!"

The old tortoise chuckled. "Probably the best game to play in such a huge area.

Alright..one.....two.....three.. four"

Shifu quickly go to his feet and ran towards the garden, he hid behind a large grape vine.

"Five....six.....seven.....eight.....nine..ten! Ready or not, here I come." Oogway called and began searching.

"Master Oogway, Master Oogway, he's by the garden!" Ming Yang shouted as she jumped up and down.

"*Mingy!*" Shifu hissed. "Shut up!"

Oogway laughed. "Oh, we have a squealer." He walked up to the great vines and pulled Shifu out by the scruff of the neck. "Success."

"No fair!" Shifu yelled as he thrashed angrily. "She tattled!"

"Ming Yang." Risu said sleepily. "The point of hide and seek is to hide..*secretly.*"

Oogway grinned. "That's true."

Shifu giggled, but It quickly quieted. He went back to thinking of Akimi. *I don't understand what her problem is!* He thought angrily, and then peered up at Oogway. Ming Yang was hanging her arms around his neck and climbing up his head. *Who would think so horribly of him? I mean:, just look at him...*

"Something on your mind, Shifu?"

The cub snapped out of his thoughts. "Oh! Umm..n-no! Hehe! Perfectly fine!"

Oogway didn't seem convinced but he didn't protest against Shifu's obvious lie. "Just checking..."

"Hehehe!" Ming Yang squealed as she hugged Oogway tightly around the neck. "Master Oogway!"

The old tortoise gently set the bunny on the ground. "Shifu, will you help me get pancakes ready?"

"PANCAKES!!" All the children suddenly screamed. "PANCAKES! PANCAKES! PANCAKES!"

Oogway was nearly run over by all five children as they continued to the kitchen, their tiny feet sounded like a herd of elephants.

Oogway turned down to Shifu. "I was thinking of making some fresh applesauce, could you pick some apples from the Forest Of Tranquility?"

"Why not our orchard?"

"According to Leona, the apples in the forest beat our orchard any day."

"Okie-dokie master! I'm on it!" Shifu retrieved a basket from the kitchen and made his way to the forest. *Oh, I hope I don't run into that bratty little dog again!* Of course with Shifu's luck...

Meanwhile, Oogway was busy cooking up pancakes for his impatient, hungry students. The old tortoise rarely gave them sweet food for breakfast, believing that *all* breakfast food had to be healthy and nutritious. However on some occasions if the children were behaving..

"Master, are the pancakes ready yet?" Wu Lian asked impatiently.

Oogway chuckled. "You'll have to hold on a minute Wu Lian, I need to make Leona's strawberry ones, Risu's blueberry ones, Ming Yang's.....cheese ones, and Shifu's chocolate chip ones."

"Is Shifu back with the apples yet?!"

Sigh. "Just be patient Wu Lian!" Oogway said, beginning to lose patience himself. "Shifu will be back momentarily."

Wu Lian smirked. "I bet he's lost... "

Oogway laughed. "I highly doubt that Wu Lian, everyone at the palace knows the forest from the back of their heads..."

Little did he know...

Hmmmmmm...is it left? ...Right?...Did I go to far? Shifu wondered. "Leona told Master Oogway about our secret apple tree, but she never showed us where it is!" He sighed. *If only I had someone hear to help me out...*

"Mew!"

"Li!?" Shifu exclaimed, eyes wide. "What-what are you doing here?"

"Mew!" The kitten rubbed against his legs. "Mewww..."

Shifu laughed, scooped up Li and nuzzled her. "Can you help me find the apple tree?"

"Mew!" Hopping out of the cub's arms, Li ran as fast as she could through the brush, under the trees, and led them to a.....pumpkin patch.

Shifu groaned. "Oh no, that bratty Shibi whats-her-name lives in this patch!"

Li hopped up on one of the pumpkins and started rolling around on it.

Shifu covered his mouth to stifle his giggles. "Pfft-hehehe!"

Li continued running on the rolling pumpkin, and the pumpkin continued rolling.

Bop.

Right onto Akimi's foot.

"Augh-?! Wh-what are you doing on my pumpkin you dumb kitty? You'll hurt yourself!"

Shifu narrowed his eyes. "Don't you call my cat dumb!"

Akimi rose her head up to him. "Oh it's the oddly colored racoon."

"Red *panda!*" Shifu growled as he stomped up to Akimi, snatched Li, and stomped back to his original spot. "We were just leaving....." The cub said in a low tone, regarding Akimi with cool eyes.

The Shiba Inu glared at him, "Yeah well, stay *off* my property!"

The red panda gave a double take, he could not *believe* what he had just heard. “*Excuse me..? Your property?! Your property?!!*” He completely lost his temper. “All the Forest Of Tranquility, all these green hills, and this stupid pumpkin patch belongs to the residents of the Jade Palace! If you're going to be a major brat like you were to my *godfather*..then you aren't even permitted to be here!”

Akimi boiled over like a teapot as well. “*Your* pumpkin patch?! I grew this!! These are all *my* pumpkins! I've lived here for a while now, no one has even noticed! I'm not leaving, especially if these pointless orders are given to me by a squirrel!”

Gasp. “RED PANDA!!”

“I don't care what the hell you are! Or What the hell you want! Get your stupid red-squirrel-@\$\$ out of here!”

Shifu gasped again, if Oogway ever caught *him* speaking like that...

“I don't care if your master requests it either, I don't take orders from a stupid,old,wrinkly reptile! THAT MOVES AS SLOW AS MOLASSES!”

Shifu gasped. “HOW DARE YOU!?!.....How do you even know that?”

“Gee, I wonder!” Akimi said sarcastically. “He's a turtle! Pretty self explanatory!”

Shifu took a deep breath, he recalled to some things Oogway had told him previously. “Everyone has a good heart, sometimes it is shrouded in a black cloud, that they very rarely even realize it's there.” So the red panda decided on a new approach. “Look Akimi, I'm trying to help you, we all are. Can't you just...meet us half way?”

“.....No.”

“Wha-what?! Do you *want* to die here?! We're trying to help you! Master Oogway wants you to come to the palace!

"I don't trust any stupid turtle!" The Shiba Inu snarled.

"Don't you dare talk about my godfather like that! He is not stupid, you don't even know him!!!" Shifu shouted, fur bristling with rage.

"I know him enough to realize that I don't-and never will want to be trained by him!" the pup shouted.

"How exactly do you know him?!" The cub demanded sharply. "The only thing you said to him was: "I don't take any orders from a damn turtle! " Probably the most insulting thing you could ever say to him!"

"I know him enough to know he is not my mother!!!!" Akimi screamed at the top of her lungs. "The only thing care about is my pumpkins, and mother!B-but I don't have her anymore!" The pup sobbed.

Shifu (not even seeming to realize her anger was coming from hurt) shook with anger. "You love pumpkins so much?! Don't you care about yourself at all?! There is no way you'll survive on your own! I'm trying to save you from certain death!!!"

"I don't care!" Akimi shouted, stamping her foot. "I love my pumpkins!"

Shifu's eyes were tiny slits. "Pumpkins?!" He spat.. "Pumpkins?! You care more about pumpkins than your well being?!" He crouched down. "Well here is what I think about your pumpkins.." He whispered in a menacingly low tone. With that the red panda was off.

SMASH!

SQUISH!

SMUSH!

Akimi slapped her hands to her face in horror. “M-my pumpkins! No-STOP!!” She jumped high into the air and slashed her claws over his face.

The air filled with a sickening riiiiiiiiiiip!

“Augh!” Shifu cried as he held his bleeding face. “What do you think you're doing?!”

Akimi narrowed her eyes. “The same thing you did to my pumpkins you arrogant *scum!*” She seethed and kicked him hard against the tree.

Shifu cried out and delivered a hard punch to the face.

Crack! Did he just crack her jaw..?

The cub didn't care at this point. He was going to *kill* this pup! He got to his feet and started running, Shifu struck out his leg and was about to deliver a devastating blow when-

"Shifu, STOP."

The cub gave a startled yelp as someone seized him by the scruff of his neck. Oogway stood there glaring him down. "Get to the palace." He ordered in a stern tone.

Shifu cringed. "I was just-"

"NOW."

"O-okay-!" Shifu knew that when Oogway gave a direct order.....do *not* protest. He quickly snatched up Li and ran as fast as he could, through the trees, bushes and to the palace.

(Ouuuuuuuuuu....Shifu is going to get BUSTED. Akimi does not seem to fond of either of them! BTW, sorry it took so long everyone! ^^; Managing two fanfics is hard!)

Preview of the next.....ya know!

"I know how you feel Akimi." Oogway said sadly as he sat down on the log beside her. "I've lost ones I love too.."

Akimi looked up at him. "Really? Who?"

Oogway smiled. "Close family members of my own..." He sighed sadly, pain piercing his heart.

".....So I guess you and I are on the same boat then, huh?"

"Indeed." The old tortoise smiled at her. "When Shifu became my pupil. He was grieving over the loss of his parents...my students. So I told him if we grieve together, and get through it together that it would be much easier." He looked hopeful. "Perhaps, you and I could get through it together? It is what your mother wished..."

"....."

"What do you say, will you be my student?"

"....."

34 - In The Same Boat

i](In this chapter, we find out just how busted cubby Shifu really got.)

Wu Lian sighed as Shifu came running up the steps clutching onto his face.

Oh dear, what did he do this time? The female red panda walked up to him. "...! Shifu-!? You-your face! My g-od-! Wha-what happened?"

Shifu shook his head and clutched his bloody face. "Never mind...just get me a towel."

Wu Lian nodded and ran to get a towel.

Gasp. "SHIFII!! What happened to your face?! It's covered in blood!!" Ming Yang shrieked as he ran up to her friend and hugged him.

The cub sighed. "Long story.."

Ming Yang rubbed his head. "Okay Shifi, Wu Lian put the cloth on his head."

The red panda obeyed. "I'm not letting up until you tell me what happened!"

Shifu narrowed his eyes. "ArghhhHHH! I got into a fight, okay-?!"

Wu Lian seemed very interested now. "Ouu, really? With who?" She pressed.

The cub sighed. "With that brat Akimi!"

Wu Lian chuckled. "Figures..Master Oogway is *not* going to be pleased."

Shifu gave a bitter laugh. "Trust me, he wasn't."

Wu Lian laughed. "Hahaha! He already knows?"

"Yup.....I am so going to be punished!"

The female red panda laughed and wagged his melon buns in his face. "Kiss your buns good-bye!"

"Waaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!"

"Hahaha!"

"Shifu, I want to speak with you." Came a stern voice.

Shifu's ears fell flat against his head. "Oh, *no*." He groaned.

Oogway sighed and glared at the cub. "How is your face?"

".....Bloody.."

Oogway sighed once more. "I suspected that much. Come, let's go clean up that face with some medicine."

Immediately Shifu latched onto the palace's door. "No! Nonononono!! It will hurt!!"

The old tortoise grimaced. "Shifu, I am *not* in the mood."

The cub feared that, seeing the look on Oogway's face. "But-"

"Come."

"But I-"

"NOW."

"O-okay!" Shifu squeaked and hurried towards the bathhouse.

Wu Lian and Ming Yang patted his shoulders sympathetically and mouthed "good luck."

Oogway opened the doors to the bathhouse and opened up one of the cabinets. "Found some." He dampened a cloth and cleaned out the gash with water and soap.

".....I'm guessing you're mad at me, huh?"

"No, not mad...just disappointed."

"Isn't that the same thing though?"

"No, not really." Oogway gently patted some medicine on the cub's face. He began whimpering and

tearing up.

“Owowow! Waa! It hurts!!”

The old tortoise scratched between Shifu's ears. A gesture that always calmed and relaxed the red panda immediately.

“....” Shifu smiled, his ears went down lightly, indicating he was enjoying the ear rub. “Mm..”

Oogway's mouth twitched slightly, he found it quite adorable the way Shifu immediately calmed like a baby being rocked in a cradle. “Hmhmhm!” His face immediately turned serious again, he cleared his throat. “Shifu, do you know why I am upset?”

“Is it because I reacted in anger and started fighting Akmi?”

“Yes.”

“.....Sorry..”

“Shifu, you know that a warrior must always keep calm, under control.”

“She called you a stupid turtle that moves as slow as molasses!”

“I do not *care* what she called me. For two reasons, one: she is grieving, so her head is probably very messed up right now, mixed emotions. Two: simply because she threw some insults did not give you the right to lose self control and try to kill her, and I *know* that you know that young man.” Oogway said sternly.

Shifu wrinkled his nose slightly. Young man? That was a new one. “.....I guess, I'm sorry master. I guess I just got a little angry....” He sighed. “How long do I lose my buns for this time?”

Oogway laughed. “You will not be punished.”

Shifu was ready to jump for joy. “Great! I didn't think I could handle losing my buns aga-”

“If you apologize.”

And Shifu's mood was shot.

“Hey, umm....Akimi?”

The Shiba Inu turned towards him, she got down on all fours. “Get out of here squirrel boy!!” She snarled.

Shifu took a deep breath and tried to ignore that rude comment. “I wish I could, oh how I wish, but my master is making me apologize.”

Akimi's face softened slightly at that, and the sight of the poor cub's face covered with bloody bandages.

He did deserve it...he smashed my pumpkins! Akimi's anger quickly built again. “Get lost!”

“Not until I talk to you!!” Shifu yelled and sat down on one of her seating logs. “Can you just come here for a *second?*”

“.....” Regarding him with cool eyes, Akimi took a seat at the far end of the log. “What do you want?”

“To apologize. I realized that I was really mean..I should never have destroyed your pumpkins or hurt you.”

The Shiba Inu wasn't buying it. “You know your master isn't here, you don't need to fake apology..if he comes I'll just tell him you came and said sorry, it will save us both the time and torture.”

“Look..” Shifu said with a sigh. “I know what you're going through.”

“I'm so sure! Have you lost your family to a typhoon?”

“No, I lost my mother to a lethal illness, my father to a blood thirsty villian two weeks later, and my cousin also died at the vilian's hands.....she was stabbed to death.”

Akimi's eyes were wide. “Whoa, are you serious?”

“.....Yeah..”

“.....I'm sorry..”

Shifu frowned. “What?”

The Shiba Inu sighed. “I'm sorry.” She repeated. “About everything. I should never have said those

things, should never have slashed your face, and I'm sorry about what happened to your folks. You're right, that is just as bad as what I'm going through."

The cub just stared at her, before cracking a smile. "Haha! Oh the irony!"

"What do you mean?"

"I come here to apologize, and you beat me to it."

The Shiba Inu smiled slightly. "I guess it is..."

Shifu looked at her, she looked at him, then they both burst out laughing.

"Well, it's good to see you two have made up." Came a wise voice from beyond the bushes, Oogway stepped into the pumpkin patch, he was smiling. "Shifu, you will not be punished."

"Yay!" The cub squealed.

The old tortoise turned towards the cub. "Now, I wish to speak with Akimi alone."

"Okay!" The cub chirped and disappeared through the bushes.

Oogway studied Akimi's face, he could see her grief, anger and pain. The old tortoise's face turned sympathetic. "Poor dear.." He murmured and came towards the log. "Mind if I sit here?"

Akimi nodded. "Sure, go ahead."

"I sense great pain in you young one."

The pup's eyes immediately flooded and she started sobbing.

Oogway laid a hand on her head and stroked her fur calmly. "I know how you feel Akimi." Oogway said sadly as he sat down on the log beside her. "I've lost ones I love too.."

Akimi looked up at him. "Really? Who?"

Oogway smiled. "Close family members of my own..." He sighed sadly, pain piercing his heart.

".....So I guess you and I are on the same boat then, huh?"

"Indeed." The old tortoise smiled at her. "When Shifu became my pupil. He was grieving over the loss of his parents...my students. So I told him if we grieve together, and get through it together that it would be much easier." He looked hopeful. "Perhaps, you and I could get through it together? It is what your mother wished..."

"....."

"What do you say, will you be my student?"

"....." The Shiba Inu fiddled with her fingers for a moment, before smiling. A real genuine happy smile. "I'd like that.."

Oogway grinned. "Good, let's go tell the others the news, shall we?"

The Shiba Inu wiped her eyes and nodded. "Okay..!"

(Daaaawwwwww! Oogway is always able to make things better! Hehe! Looks like Shifu and Akimi are finally on good terms..)

Preview of the next chappie!

The rain pelted the trees hard, Oogway was thankful he had a shell. A certain little Shiba Inu had tried to sneak out through the storm to get one of her most precious possessions: her watering can. The old tortoise refused her to go out in such dangerous weather, so he had went himself to find the watering can.

"Nnn..." Came a whimper from underneath the bushes.

Oogway frowned. What was that? He peered underneath the bushes and gasped. A young raccoon was laying limply on her side. Her purple dress was stained with blood.

35 - Always Eat Your Veggies!

(Sorry it took so long everyone, but I can only do my stories from school now...-__-)

Akimi gave a satisfied smirk as she wedged the lemon in her mouth. "Ta-daa!" Although, with the fruit in her mouth it sounded more like "Fla-flaa!" "There, I ate a lemon without making a face." She held out her furry paw to Shifu. "I believe you owe me one melon bun."

Grumbling angrily, Shifu plopped his bun in her outstretched hand. "It wasn't *that* impressive.."

Akimi chuckled. "Aww, what's the matter? Little squirrel boy doesn't like to lose?" She taunted.

Shifu's ears went back. "Well...whatever! I don't care!" He grabbed another bun. "I still have five left for *me!* He threw his head back and was about to drop the bun in his mouth, but someone snatched it up right when he dropped it. Shifu glared up at the melon bun thief. "Hey!"

Oogway glared right back at him. "I was *wondering* where those buns went too. You *know* you're not supposed to eat buns before dinner, young man." He said sternly. "I'm putting these back in the pantry." Shifu sulked and slumped down in his seat.

The old tortoise sighed. "Now, why can't you be like Akimi and don't snack between meals?"

The cub gasped and stared wide eyed at a smug Shiba Inu, who sat there innocently, clutching on to a cupcake behind her back. "But she-"

Akimi grabbed his ear and twisted it. "Squeal and DIE!" She snarled.

Shifu got the message.

Oogway sauted some broccoli in the pan and flipped the vegetables up into the air. "Wu Lian, Leona, Ming Yang, Risu, come eat!" He called.

Pitter-patters were heard, as the children scurried into the room, eyes wide and hungry. "What are we eating, master?"

"Vegetables, chow mein and noodles. The veggies come first."

The children's smiles immediately vanished. "...Veggies?" They whined, but no one protested.

"Yes." Oogway said simply. "Veggies." He chuckled and scooped up some vegetables into each of the children's bowls.

All of the kids quickly gulped down the putrid greens as fast as they could, they didn't want to be disrespectful to Oogway by not eating them, so they finished them as fast as they could. ...With the exception of Shifu. He just sort of glared at the bowl of steaming green slimy pieces of mold. (At least in his eyes, they were.)

Oogway chewed slowly, keeping an eye on Shifu. "Shifu, those vegetables aren't going to eat them self." "I know."

"So, eat them."

"No." The cub glared defiantly at his master. "They look like mold!"

Oogway rubbed his temples, tiredly. "Shifu, don't start with me. Eat your vegetables."

"No."

The old tortoise glared at his stubborn pupil. "Shifu, eat your food."

"No!"

"Shifu, eat them!"

"Nnno!"

"Right now."

"No."

"Don't make this difficult, just eat!"

"No!"

"Come on."

"No!"

"Eat your food!"

"NO!"

Oogway sighed and set his chop sticks to the side. "Eat your vegetables, or you don't get any melon buns for dessert."

Shifu eyed the tiny green trees, skeptically. If the price of buns was to have those disgusting, moldy, foul green blods squishing around in his intestines all night...then he'd pass. "Pass."

Oogway stared at him as if he had lost his mind. "Excuse me?"

"I said pass."

The old tortoise just stared at his student as he began making his way to the door. "Shifu, if you don't eat those vegetables..." He paused, thinking of a threat. "I'll take your melon buns away for a *month!*"

Shifu stopped dead in his tracks, then he walked calmly over to the table, gulped down the gross green trees and walked out of the room without another word.

The children just stared at Oogway, questionably.

Oogway smirked and took a bite of his dinner. "I always win."

Later on, as cub Shifu sat on one of the top branches on the Peach Tree of Heavenly Wisdom, he stared at the sky curiously. The mountain air was crisp and cool...but it was negative. EXTREMELY negative.

Shifu could feel that something was about to happen, and he was a little nervous, none the less, the cub took a deep breath and began speaking to his parents. "Hi mama, baba, how are you up in heaven? It's been years since we've spoken...how have you been?" Of course, there was no answer, but Shifu still sensed that his parents were around. "Are you mad that I put up a fight about eating my veggies? You know me, I've always *hated* broccoli!" Dark clouds began gathering into the sky, as little Shifu sat on the branch. The wind was rough, not at all as pleasant as it once was. A low rumbling was heard from the distance. Shifu's ears shot up in fright as the distant clouds tinted an eerie green. "Umm..okaaaay, I guess you are mad at me, then. I'm sorry I didn't eat them." The rumbling began to get progressively louder and closer. "Umm, I'll eat them next time, I promise." The rumbling did not cease. "Okay, you made your point, you can stop the thunder now!" The thunder shook the earth. Oh yeah, a big storm was coming indeed. The cub sighed and turned himself around on the branch. "I better get back to the palace..." All of a sudden, there was a huge blinding chain of lightning that flashed right behind the cub. He gave a startled yelp and collapsed on the branch. "Augh..augh! Okay okay! You made your point, I'm sorry! Stop it!" The lightning was so close that Shifu could have sworn he felt the radiation coming from the sky..but then, it could have been his imagination. The cub began hurriedly scampering across the long branch and dismounting from the great tree. As he prepared to jump, the branch grabbed his shirt collar and pulled him back. He gagged and squirmed about in the air, trying to wriggle out of the tree's grip. The thunder overpowered his screams for help. Acid rain pelted his from above and blended with his tears of fright. "Augh! No-! I-I'm sorry! Stop it mama, baba-! Help! Somebody help!" He took a deep breath. "MASTERRRRRRRRR!!!!!"

To Shifu's great relief, a giant jade pair of hands untangled his collar from the branch and set him gently in the protective arms of....

"Master Oogway!"

The old tortoise struggled to see through the blinding rain. "Shifu! Come on, let's get inside!" Oogway had to dig his feet deep in the mud to keep from being blown back by the strong gusts of wind.

Shifu bent his head down low to keep the rain out of his eyes.

The old tortoise managed to slip in through the Jade Palace's doors, as he closed them securely to

protect his students.

Ming Yang ran up and threw her arms around Oogway and Shifu. "You're both alright!"

Wu Lian peered out the window. "Wow, what a storm!"

Risu frowned. "I haven't seen a storm this big since the day of the typhoon!" He shuddered at the memory, Akimi did as well.

Shifu's ears drooped. "It's my fault."

Oogway frowned, greatly confused. "Whatever do you mean, Shifu?"

"I asked mama and baba if they were mad at me for putting up a fight of eating veggies...and they started a storm!"

Oogway laughed. "Shifu, I highly doubt you had anything to do with such a massive storm."

"It's mama and baba's punishment! ...This is worse than when they spanked me!"

The old tortoise simply chuckled. "Shifu, don't be ridiculous. You did not cause the storm, it was just.....a coincidence."

The cub didn't look convinced, he looked frightened. "I don't know..."

Oogway smiled. "Tell you what, how about I go get us all some hot chocolate and uhh....board games!"

"You mean like mahjong?"

"Indeed, it's been a while since we've played that."

The cub smiled blissfully as Oogway scratched him affectionately between the ears.

Akimi's eyes were wide with horror. "Oh no!"

Oogway turned to her. "What is it, Akimi?"

The Shiba Inu rocked back and forth on her feet, nervously. "Umm...I forgot something!"

Oogway frowned. "What did you forget?"

"My watering can! It'll be blown away by the storm! My mom got that for me..." She teared up.

"Do not fret, dear one. I'm sure the winds won't be *that* strong..." He smiled at the rest of his students.

"Who wants hot chocolate?"

"Me!" They shouted.

Akimi wasn't listening, she was too worried about her watering can. "...I have to go get it.." She whispered to herself.

Shifu could see the look on her face and knew what she was thinking. He sent a mental message to her.

Akimi, don't do it! Master Oogway will punish you!

Akimi sent him a helpless look. *Oogway is wrong, my can will blow away! I have to save it!*

No!

Yes! Akimi waited until Oogway left for the kitchen, then she pulled one of the loose tiles away from the wall and slipped out.

Shifu gave a low moan. "Where is her head?" He looked around cautiously, before sliding underneath the opening and out into the raging storm. "Akimi!" His voice could hardly be heard over the howling of the wind outside. "AKIMI!"

"What?" She turned, looking irritated.

"You have to get inside!" Shifu urged. "If not, then the wind will blow YOU away!"

"Relax!" Akimi rolled her eyes. "It's not *that* strong!"

Shifu grabbed the bottom of her kimono and pulled back.

"Let-go-of-me!" Akimi snarled, every word emphasized with annoyance. "If you're scared of a little wind..then GO!" She scratched Shifu's cheek.

The cub relished back quickly, groaning and holding his head. "No! I'm scared for YOU!"

"For what?!"

"Do you have any idea what that storm could do to you?! The lightning, it could kill you! If that doesn't kill you, then Oogway will!"

"I'm not scared of him." She said defiantly. "So, what's the worse he would do? Ground me?"

"Exactly! Or...take away yur buns for MONTHS!"

".....I don't eat melon buns, YOU do!"

".....Oh yeah.."

Angrily, Akimi stalked off for the forest.

"Nononono! Master Oogway will be maaaaaaaad!" The cub called.

"I don't caaaare!" Akimi called back. She broke into a run. "The sooner I get my watering can, the sooner I can get back without Oogway noticing!" All of a sudden, she bumped into a pair of scaly jade feet.

Uh-oh. Akimi's eyes scrolled up slowly, she stared into the displeased eyes of Oogway.

"It's a bit to late for me to have not noticed, wouldn't you say so young lady?" He asked sternly. "Get inside, I'll retrieve your watering can." He narrowed his eyes at the frozen cub far behind Akimi. "And you! Get in the palace RIGHT now, Shifu!" He growled.

Shifu quickly scurried off, grabbing Akimi's hand and dragging her into the palace.

The old tortoise sighed and began walking into the forest. The rain pelted the trees hard, Oogway was thankful he had a shell. A certain little Shiba Inu had tried to sneak out through the storm to get one of her most precious possessions: her watering can. The old tortoise refused her to go out in such dangerous weather, so he had went himself to find the watering can.

"Nnn..." Came a whimper from underneath the bushes.

Oogway frowned. What was that? He peered underneath the bushes and gasped. A young raccoon was laying limply on her side. Her purple dress was stained with blood.

*(FINALLY! I FINALLY GOT LIN LIN IN!!! I hope you're happy Moana, cause if not...*voice becomes menacing* I shall see to it that you suffer a slow and PAINFUL death...)*

Preview of the next chapter!

"Lin Lin!" Shifu exclaimed. His eyes were wide with horror. "What happened to her, master?"

"Hard to say, Shifu.." Oogway said with a sigh. "It looks like she was attacked...."

"Attacked?! Is she going to be alright?" Tears quivered in the cub's eyes.

Oogway hesitated, then got down on one knee and hugged him. "I don't know Shifu, I'm doing all I can, but she's really hurt."

Shifu sniffled and prayed to the heavens that he wouldn't lose Lin Lin.